

“Why?”

“I feel that...my parents are going to use me to repay you.”

Lin Yuzhen had a completely helpless look on her face. “What am I going to do? Do I really have to marry you now?”

Jiang Ning nearly puked blood.

“You’re not willing?” he asked on purpose.

“I’m not worthy of you,” Lin Yuzhen replied him very seriously. “You’re too outstanding.”

“Besides, all of you from this Beggars’ Sect are all too outstanding, so I shouldn’t be a burden to you.”

SCREEECH! Jiang Ning suddenly pulled the brakes and parked the car at the roadside, giving Lin Yuzhen a shock.

“What are you doing?!” Lin Yuzhen asked in shock as she patted her own chest.

He shocked her by suddenly pulling the brakes. She hadn’t said whether she was willing or not, so why did he have such a huge reaction?

“I’m very rich,” said Jiang Ning.

"I know. I don't think I can ever repay what I owe you," Lin Yuzhen sighed.

She had no idea how rich Jiang Ning was, but it was definitely over 10 million.

"I still have many more friends."

"I know. Your fellow Beggars' Sect disciples are all over the world, and every single one of you is a great talent."

Lin Yuzhen thought that she was pretty outstanding, but the more she knew Jiang Ning, the more ordinary she felt.

Su Mei was right. She wasn't worthy of Jiang Ning, so she shouldn't hold him back.

"But all this added together cannot be compared to you."

This sudden statement from Jiang Ning stunned Lin Yuzhen.

"You are the most outstanding, not me," Jiang Ning continued seriously. "I've always felt that I'm the one who's not worthy of you, that's why I've been working very hard, because I hope that one day I'll earn the right to stand next to you."

Lin Yuzhen eyes lost its focus and her heart

started beating quickly. She didn't know what to say.

Was she that outstanding?

"Your kindheartedness is the most beautiful thing in this world."

Jiang Ning took a deep breath. "Let me give you something?"

Lin Yuzhen nodded woodenly.

She owed Jiang Ning too much to repay him anyway. Her parents were definitely giving her to him.

But Jiang Ning didn't take out anything valuable. He held out a crinkled sweet wrapper in his palm.

But to Jiang Ning, this was the most precious thing in the world.

He took Lin Yuzhen's hand and carefully put the sweet wrapper in her hand as he gently said, "After you eat this sweet, your life will become sweeter and sweeter."

BOOOM! It was as if lightning struck Lin Yuzhen's brain.

Lin Yuzhen felt that these words seemed very

familiar.

This sweet wrapper...wasn't this a sweet that her own family used to manufacture when she was very young?

She used to carry a few on herself all the time and gave it to those who had nothing to eat.

She wished that everyone could live well, and she wanted to give warmth and strength to everyone.

But this sweet wrapper design hadn't been in production for more than a decade now, so why did Jiang Ning have one of these?

"Yuzhen, be my wife, ok?" Jiang Ning asked in an extremely serious voice.

"You're worthy of me, definitely worthy. From today onwards, you're my wife. For real."

Lin Yuzhen was feeling giddy.

She didn't know how she should react.

There was a blurry image in her mind that was slowly becoming clearer.

This sweet wrapper. These words.

And Jiang Ning in front of her.

He was too wonderful to her.

He was equally indescribably wonderful to her parents.

There was nothing she could complain about him. Besides, they were already husband and wife since they were legally registered.

But she felt that she wasn't worthy of Jiang Ning and wanted to let him go, but he refused and insisted on being with her.

"Should...should I be agreeing to it?"

Jiang Ning nodded.

Lin Yuzhen bit her lip. Her face was all red and her heart was about to leap out of her chest.

"Then...then I'll give it a shot?"

"If we're not suitable for each other or you have a better option, then just tell me, ok?"

Jiang Ning shook his head. "You're the option for me. In this life, you're my only option."

Lin Yuzhen felt like her entire body was numb.

This was the first time she realized that it was so lovely to hear Jiang Ning say such passionate words.

Lin Yuzhen couldn't stand it anymore. She looked down, her face so red that even her neck was red too and she shyly nodded.

She didn't know what else she could do besides nod.

She decided that she could just give it a shot. Even if it was just courtship, she had to try before knowing if it would work out.

Jiang Ning looked at her reaction and took a deep breath. Did Lin Yuzhen not know how mesmerizing she was?

The car started again.

"Jiang Ning?"

"Hmm?"

"Can I take it back?"

"Nope."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Lin Qiang, Lin Feng as well as Jin Long and Jin Ran were chased out of Donghai First Hospital and were thoroughly embarrassed.

Jin Long responded nastily no matter what Lin Qiang said.

He even left Lin Qiang with one last phrase: The Lins could die for all he cared!

“Bastard! That bastard!” Lin Qiang cursed and was shaking from anger.

He turned to glare at Lin Feng and Lin Feng quickly tried to explain himself.

“Dad! I had already made the arrangements! 3 million! It’s that Vice-chairman who bloody tricked us!”

PAK! Lin Qiang slapped his son hard across the face. “You useless thing!”

His son couldn’t even get such a simple thing done properly.

He was even angrier that Dr John had chosen Lin Wen over Jin Ran, and now Lin Wen could stand again.

He wasn’t going to allow something like that to happen.

“It was a pity I didn’t kill you in that car accident back then!” Lin Xiang fumed and his face was so threatening that Lin Feng didn’t dare to say anything.

The Lins had been taking hit after hit in the recent days and they had suffered terrible losses.

At this rate, Donghai was probably really going to be left with Lin Wen’s Lin Group.

Once Lin Wen got to stand up again, then who would be able to block him?

Lin Qiang’s expression darkened and he started thinking about how to kill Lin Wen again.

He couldn’t use Lin Wu anymore, and Lin Wen was protected by Jiang Ning. There was no chance even if he tried.

But he couldn’t bear to watch Lin Wen recover and watch him expand the new Lin Group either.

“Lin Feng, leave Donghai right now and look for that man. Tell him that I’m agreeable to the conditions he offered the last time,” Lin Qiang coldly said. “I just want one thing. Destroy Lin Wen’s family!”

Lin Feng shuddered. “Dad...”

“Go now!”

Lin Qiang’s face was nearly twisted. “In the Lin family, I’m the boss and nobody can threaten me. Nobody!”

At the same time.

Jin Long sat in the car and looked at Jin Ran, whose eyes had lost its soul and looked like he had no more life left in him. Jin Long didn’t know how to answer to his brother when they got home.

That famous doctor had already left, and looking at his relationship with Jiang Ning, there was no way he would treat Jin Ran’s legs.

“Uncle, am I never going to stand ever again?”
Jin Ran spoke in a low and sad voice as he couldn’t help but start crying.

“That’s not true. There are many famous doctors in the world, we’ll think of something.”

Jin Ran’s body started trembling. “I shouldn’t have incurred the wrath of that lunatic, I shouldn’t have...”

He started bawling.

He really regretted it now.

Jin Long didn't say anything.

"Uncle! Kill him! Kill him!" Jin Ran suddenly looked up with a vicious glint in his eye. "Kill him to avenge me!"

"Don't worry, the Jins will definitely make him pay for this!"

Nobody had ever dared to offend the Jins like this. This was a feud that could only be settled if either side died. Otherwise, if others knew that the Jins did nothing even though Jin Ran had been crippled, they would be laughed at.

Jin Long had already heard the news about how Donghai's illegal circle had been raided and was now left without anyone in charge.

All the bosses in Shengcheng weren't going to let go of this profitable chance and they all had their eyes on this place already.

Especially after Hei Long and Lin Wu had both been beaten and thrown out of Donghai. It made one feel an even stronger desire to conquer this territory.

"With just some arrangements, it won't be difficult to kill off Jiang Ning and family along the way."

Jin Long had his own connections, so this sort

of thing wasn't difficult to him at all.

But how could he just kill them so easily?

He was going to make sure he slowly tortured that family. He was going to make Lin Wen a cripple again, make sure Jiang Ning really became a lunatic, and that mother and daughter were quite pretty...



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Now that Donghai's illegal circle had suddenly been cleared out, the biggest obstacle to the advancement of the legal activity in Donghai was gone.

Within just a couple of weeks, there were calls for investors again and again.

Previously Xu Rong and the others always made it difficult for the investors, so nobody was willing to invest in Donghai.

There was always someone disrupting the business or creating trouble for the companies. They had to either fight to take control or be forced to sell and buy, so who would dare to do business in Donghai?

But now this great obstacle was gone.

Besides that, any company that wanted to set up office in Donghai could even get the protection of the illegal circle.

Huang Yuming had already sent word out that he welcomed anybody to start a business in Donghai and he would guarantee that nobody would create any sort of trouble for them.

Huang Yuming's name was extremely powerful now.

Even though most people didn't know the

details, but they knew very well that Huang Yuming called the shots in Donghai's illegal circle now.

After that night, nobody could shift Huang Yuming from that position!

The legal circle had support from the government while the illegal circle had someone keeping them in check, so this ensured that all investments and development was stable. Donghai became a top investment choice overnight.

Besides, this city already had a unique advantage in the first place.

One side had a port facing the sea, and it was in the middle of several major transportation routes. It was like a huge mine waiting for investors to dig up.

For the same reason, many people in Shengcheng had their eye on Donghai. People a few cities away were also eyeing this place.

With such a fat and delicious piece of meat there, even if they couldn't have it all, they could still profit a little along the way.

Jiang Ning wasn't bothered by any of this.

Governor Zhang was working hard to take care

of the legal circle, while Huang Yuming handled everything to do with the illegal circle.

He couldn't be bothered unless they couldn't resolve something.

Jiang Ning now had one small goal. That was to get Lin Yuzhen to accept him.

From the looks of it, the situation was looking pretty good now.

"Mum has gone to the hospital to take care of Dad, so we'll just have a simple lunch. I have to go to the office in the afternoon because we've clinched another two projects recently."

Lin Yuzhen wasn't really used to it yet.

She had started to regret agreeing so quickly. She hadn't known Jiang Ning for a long time either.

Besides, she really felt that she wasn't worthy of Jiang Ning.

"I'll listen to whatever my wife says."

Jiang Ning wasn't bothered at all. He believed that feelings could be developed over time.

Lin Yuzhen now placed the Lin Group's development as her first priority. She wanted to

prove herself and to make sure she was outstanding enough. Jiang Ning might not have understood this thought of hers, but Lin Yuzhen was determined to persevere on.

The change in Donghai had also made many local businesses smell more business opportunities.

It was the same in the surrounding cities.

Lin Feng rushed out as quickly as possible, and it was night time by the time he reached Linhai.

If Lin Qiang didn't insist, Lin Feng really didn't want to meet with that scary man.

"Boss Hua," Lin Feng respectfully greeted him and had a smile on his face.

Zhou Hua was playing mahjong when Lin Feng greeted him. He looked up at Lin Feng and blew out cigar smoke as he calmly said, "Where's your father?"

"He sent a young punk here to talk business with me?"

Lin Feng didn't dare to argue back.

He awkwardly smiled, "My father has other matters to attend to, so he told me to come here to tell you that after considering the

conditions you raised the last time, he's agreeable to them."

There was a glint in Zhou Hua's narrowed eyes when he heard this. He pushed the mahjong tiles away and stood up.

"Is that so? Looks like your father has some foresight."

Zhou Hua smiled and walked over to Lin Feng, and patted Lin Feng's shoulders. "If there's money to be earned, we should earn it together. Young man, don't you think so?"

"But..."

Lin Feng's entire body tensed up. Zhou Hua made him feel a terrifying pressure as he came closer.

When it came to vicious men like Zhou Hua, Lin Feng was a little too inexperienced.

"But my father has a condition," Lin Feng finally said after plucking up his courage.

“Condition?” Zhou Hua immediately frowned.

After doing business for so many years, Zhou Hua had always been the one giving the conditions. But now this Lin Qiang had conditions? Hadn't Zhou Hua made everything very clear the last time?

He was helping Lin Qiang after all.

“Young man, you and your father don't seem to understand the situation you're in right now.”

Zhou Hua blew cigar smoke right into Lin Feng's face and he instantly started coughing.

“Your family has been hit again and again, so now your cash flow has problems and nobody knows if you can still hold onto your assets. I'm willing to take over and buy out Lin Group, and this is on account of our friendship of many years.”

He scoffed, “And now, you still want to negotiate with me?”

Zhou Hua was also very clear on the situation in Donghai right now.

There were countless people hoping to invest and get a piece of this cake. But Zhou Hua was even more intelligent by buying out Lin Group. That way, he would already be within the city

and would definitely have even more opportunities.

And now that Lin Qiang couldn't hold on anymore, the price he was offering was as good as just snatching it away from Lin Qiang.

"Boss Hua, you're mistaken."

Lin Feng coughed a few times and his face was all red from coughing as he avoided Zhou Hua's cigar smoke. "My father has only one request, and that's to destroy my youngest uncle's family. Lin Wen's family."

"Boss Hua, you might not know, but Lin Group has split its assets and this uncle of mine has taken a portion of it. This portion is also part of Lin Group, so since you're buying out Lin Group, then surely you want this portion too, right?"

These were words that Lin Qiang told Lin Feng to say.

He was very sure that Zhou Hua wouldn't give it up since he was such a greedy man.

As expected, Zhou Hua narrowed his eyes when he heard this.

"Your youngest uncle? That crippled piece of trash that had a car accident?" He snorted in disdain, "He could get a portion of the family

assets?”

“He’s a family member of the Lins after all, so my grandfather took some pity on him,” Lin Feng lied.

“How much did he take?”

Zhou Hua was only concerned with this.

He wasn’t bothered by one tiny Lin Wen. But if he wasn’t worth much, then Zhou Hua was too lazy to even care.

“His total worth is now more than 500 million,” replied Lin Feng. “Besides, they’re in talks with a few investments now, and they add up to more than 2 billion.”

When he heard these figures, Zhou Hua was stunned for a second, then burst out laughing loudly.

These were projects that were supposed to be his, weren’t they?

Once he took them back, then they would be.

Then he would be able to easily stabilize his position in Donghai and cut a nice piece off that fat and tasty meat!

“Sure, I’ll agree to this condition!”

This wasn't really a condition at all. Zhou Hua was very intelligent and he could tell that basically this was something that Lin Qiang couldn't have, so he would rather give it away to Zhou Hua than to let Lin Wen have it.

As for how to get it back, Zhou Hua had a million and one ways.

Zhou Hua immediately agreed and turned to look at a curvaceous woman sitting on the sofa. "Get the contract."

She stood up and her smooth and beautiful legs made Lin Feng feel his breath quicken and he immediately turned away.

Zhou Hua laughed even harder. This little boy couldn't even control himself over a small temptation like that.

"My cousin has equally beautiful legs," Lin Feng quietly remarked.

Zhou Hua understood him immediately.

Soon enough, the contract was put in front of Lin Feng. After looking through it carefully, Lin Feng cursed in his heart. This was as good as robbing them of the company!

But he still signed it anyway, and sealed it with the company stamp as well as Lin Xiao's

personal stamp.

“From today onwards, Lin Group is mine. Everything that belongs to Lin Group is also mine.”

Zhou Hua laughed loudly. “Go back and tell your father that he really has foresight. Take the money and enjoy his retired life. It’s enough for the two of you to live without worrying about money.”

Lin Group was worth a few hundred million and Lin Qiang had sold it for only 80 million!

This was a loss that cut through the heart!

But at this point, Lin Qiang had no other choice. If he continued to remain in Donghai, then there was nowhere else for him to go, and he risked being toyed to death by Jiang Ning.

It was better to take the money and find an enemy that Jiang Ning and family had no chance against.

After all, what he couldn’t have, Lin Wen could forget about having!

Neither Lin Group could dream of remaining in Donghai!

The 80 million reached Lin Qiang's hands quickly. Everything to do with the old Lin Group's assets were transferred to Zhou Hua, and the entire handover process took less than a day.

Zhou Hua sent the people closest to him to settle all these things, including that long legged curvaceous woman.

As long as he could get a foot into Donghai, then he would be the first to take a bite of this fatty piece of meat.

Before the folks from Shengcheng could have a bite, Zhou Hua was tucking in first.

.....

Lin Wen was spending his time recuperating and actively doing physiotherapy in hope of recovering as soon as possible.

Lin Yuzhen was wholly in charge of the new Lin Group.

Lin Yuzhen had done well in the recent projects, and the new Lin Group's advantage had attracted even more investors.

Jiang Ning was very amused by how serious she looked.

This silly girl seemed to be slogging her guts out to make herself more outstanding.

Only because Lin Yuzhen insisted that she wasn't worthy of Jiang Ning.

"This silly girl."

At this moment.

The factory in the countryside was all ready to go, so it started production officially.

The person in charge, Mr Xu, treated the factory operations like it was his own business. He was alert and on top of things all the time, and didn't dare to let his guard down at all.

He went round to check the place several times, and he was fairly satisfied with the attitude of the workers.

"Work hard and Lin Group won't treat you poorly. As long as everyone works hard, you will benefit more from this place than anywhere else!"

The benefits here were at least 30% more than other factories.

Lin Wen always believed that if the employees in his company didn't feel respected, then Lin Group was a failure.

These words had touched so many people.

“Mr Xu, there’s a whole bunch of people outside who are saying they’re here to takeover the work.”

Mr Xu’s secretary came running in anxiously and didn’t look too good.

“Takeover? What takeover?”

Mr Xu was stunned. The factory had just started running, so there was nothing to takeover. And who was taking over anyway?

“They said that the factory is theirs!”

The secretary became even more anxious and his voice cracked a little.

Mr Xu’s expression immediately changed. “I’ll go and see these people!”

He quickly ran to his office to find a few men sitting inside in a relaxed manner. It was as if this was their own place, and they even helped themselves to tea.

“Who are you people?”

Mr Xu frowned and motioned to the secretary to call security.

“We’re here to takeover the factory.” A man with a nasty face sat where he was and took a pile of contracts out from his bag. “Lin Qiang has already sold us all of Lin Group.”

“Including this factory.”

“That’s rubbish!” Mr Xu roared.

What had this factory have to do with Lin Qiang?

And what did it have to do with the old Lin Group?

“Don’t be so rude.” The man frowned. “The contract is here. The Lin Group stamp and Lin Qiang’s stamp are all on it, so you still dare to deny this?”

“If you know what’s good for you, then cooperate with us and you can get lost. We’re taking over the management of this factory from now on.”

The few of them laughed in contempt and obviously didn’t have any regard for the nerdy looking Mr Xu.

“Enough of this nonsense. This factory belongs to the new Lin Group. It belongs to Chairman Lin Wen and CEO Lin Yuzhen, so it has nothing to do with the old Lin Group!” Mr Xu continued

to speak up boldly, "Please leave now, otherwise I'll call the police!"

"Oh? Call the police? Go ahead."

That man didn't seem bothered by this at all. He scoffed, "The contract is here, so go ahead and call the police. We're not afraid of a confrontation."

If this became a confrontation and there were issues over who this factory belonged to, then the factory would have to suspend operations. The factory just started production and the workers were now excited to work, so if they suddenly had to stop, then the company faced more than just monetary losses.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Mr Xu was so angry that his face was completely red.

“You...you’re just a bunch of unreasonable people!”

“Mr Xu!”

The secretary came running in with the security guards.

“Ask them to leave!”

Mr Xu didn’t care. There was no problem as to who this factory belonged to at all. These people were obviously here to create trouble.

If he fell for their trick, then the operation of the factory would really have a problem.

The security guards moved forward.

“Who dares to move first? We’re just waiting for you to make a move!”

The few men immediately got up and made their move.

BAM!

BAM!

BAM!

Mr Xu didn't expect them to be such good fighters. The few security guards weren't their match at all and collapsed after a few punches.

"Take him away! Stop the factory!"

The leader of the men used a hand to whack Mr Xu on the neck and he fainted. "If the rest of you don't cooperate, then forget about working here!"

"You..."

The secretary didn't dare to block the men at all, and could only watch as they took the unconscious Mr Xu away.

He quickly made a call to the headquarters and Lin Yuzhen found out what happened.

She didn't expect Lin Qiang to go as far as to sell her side of the things as well.

"This crazy man! He's completely nuts!" Lin Yuzhen was furious.

The worst part was that Lin Qiang had actually sold everything to such an unreasonable party. These things didn't belong to him, but he insisted that it was theirs. He was obviously trying to snatch these things away from her!

"CEO Lin, we'd better call the police. There's no

point in talking to unreasonable people.”

“Their aim is to make us call the police,” Lin Yuzhen shook her head. “The moment we call the police, they’ll latch onto that and say that there are issues over who owns the factory. Once the legal side steps in, our factory will have to suspend operations until everything is cleared up.”

They had just signed a contract and just started production. If they suspended operations now, it wasn’t just a problem of losing money.

It would also make the investors lose confidence in Lin Group.

If a contract fell through within just a few days, then who would dare to work with Lin Group after this?

Lin Yuzhen was both angry and frustrated.

Riiiiing...

Her phone suddenly rang.

Lin Yuzhen saw that it was from Lin Qiang. She became even more furious and her body started shaking.

“What do you want?!” she demanded the moment she picked up the call.

“Hoho, whatever I can’t get, you can forget about having too.”

Lin Qiang sounded smug but also somewhat hysterical. “I’ve sold off everything in Lin Group and I’m taking the money elsewhere to start over. But you guys?”

He knew Zhou Hua very well. He was a greedy man with many tricks up his sleeves. He had made a lot of trouble in Linhai, so it was a simple thing for him to take Lin Yuzhen’s things away.

He understood Lin Yuzhen’s family even better. They were people who would fight to the very end in protest, and that end was nothing but death and destruction!

“Listen to your uncle and give up. You can’t fight that person. If you give up now, then at least you’d still walk out with your head up high. If he ends up throwing you out, then you’d be a laughingstock. HAHAHAHA!”

Lin Qiang hung up.

It was all quiet in the office.

The other directors were equally furious.

Lin Qiang was so despicable!

“CEO Lin, what are we going to do now?”

Lin Yuzhen took a deep breath. She thought about Jiang Ning. If she told Jiang Ning about this, he would definitely be able to resolve this matter.

But didn't that mean she was too useless?

She couldn't get anything done and needed Jiang Ning all the time. What right did she have to ask so much of Jiang Ning?

“Let me think.” Lin Yuzhen asked, “Where are they from?”

“I heard that they're from Linhai. They're very powerful over there, and they're the type that controls both sides of the law,” replied a director with a rather upset face.

Running into this sort of person was the worst when it came to doing business. The type that wasn't the least embarrassed about snatching things away from others.

But this was Donghai!

Not Linhai!

Lin Yuzhen knew that Lin Qiang did this on purpose. He had found the new Lin Group a strong enemy, and it was an enemy she stood

no chance against.

If she tried to go against him, then she would surely perish.

Her entire family would meet with an equally terrible end.

But was she going to watch herself give away the things she owned?

"I'll go and negotiate with them!" Lin Yuzhen took a deep breath. "Get the car ready."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

There was no issue with who owned the factory at all. The other party definitely knew this but wanted to be unreasonable and raise some other conditions.

In any case, Lin Yuzhen wanted to know what motive they had.

Lin Yuzhen decided to settle it herself.

Soon enough, Lin Yuzhen left the head office for the factory.

Jiang Ning couldn't help but shake his head as he sat in the security department office.

"CEO Lin didn't want me to tell you, she said she'll find a way to settle it herself." The secretary had come downstairs to report to Jiang Ning and looked a little uneasy. "Mr Jiang, please don't tell CEO Lin that I told you about this."

Jiang Ning nodded. "Got it. Don't worry."

He got up and gave Huang Yuming a call.

"There's work to do. Someone from Linhai is here. After half a month, they've finally come."

He sounded like he couldn't wait.

He drove by himself towards the factory as

well.

At the factory supervisor's office.

Mr Xu's hands and legs were bound to a chair, and he was struggling with all his might even with a cloth stuffed in his mouth.

"UHMmmm!! UHMM UHMmmm!!!"

"Shut up! If you keep making noise, I'll cut your tongue off!"

The leader of the pack was called Jin Mao. He glared fiercely at Mr Xu. "I'm waiting for CEO Lin to come and talk to me directly."

Of course he knew that there were no issues with the ownership of this factory. Zhou Hua knew what Lin Qiang wanted, but Zhou Hua wanted this factory.

Even if he couldn't own all of it, he wanted some.

That was their motive for coming here.

Lin Yuzhen reached in no time and entered the factory.

Mr Xu's secretary was about to cry.

"CEO Lin! They're in the supervisor's office!" He

quickly asked, "Should we call the police?"

"Not yet." Lin Yuzhen shook her head. "I'll go in to have a look first."

She wanted the security guards to stand guard outside, but when she saw how their faces were all swollen from being beaten up earlier, Lin Yuzhen felt a little helpless.

"CEO Lin, these people are terribly unreasonable, you have to be careful!"

Lin Yuzhen nodded and knocked before opening the door. The moment she saw Mr Xu tied to the chair, her expression instantly fell.

"What are you doing!" she yelled angrily. "Let him go now!"

"You're Lin Yuzhen?"

Jin Mao looked Lin Yuzhen up and down, and the way he looked at her made her feel disgusted.

"What do you want? I'm here to talk to you." Lin Yuzhen had a steely gaze. "Let him go first."

Jin Mao waved his hand and his men released Mr Xu.

He laughed in a sinister way at Lin Yuzhen.

Since she was already here, then she had to admit defeat. If they didn't get the factory, they she could forget about letting it continue operations. They would lose both the project and their reputation, and it wasn't a loss that the Lin Group could afford at this point.

"Come to talk to me, eh?"

Jin Mao sat down on the supervisor's office chair, crossed his legs and said disdainfully, "CEO Lin, you know how to? Or you need me to teach you step by step?"

There was a lecherous playfulness on Jin Mao's face.

No matter whether you were talking about her looks or her figure, Lin Yuzhen definitely ranked as one of the best. Jin Mao had seen many women in his life, but this innocent type of woman made his eyes light up.

On top of that, Zhou Hua had already told him that he wanted this Lin Yuzhen.

Lin Yuzhen frowned when she heard this sort of words.

"Please be a little more polite." She went straight to the point, "What do you guys want? Say it out now."

“We’re talking now, aren’t we?” Jin Mao grinned and lit a cigarette. “CEO Lin, aren’t you here to talk business with me? Or you’re going to talk romance with me instead?”

He got even more excited as he spoke and pointed at the sofa next to him. “Come, have a seat and we can talk face to face. Or we can talk lying down too, HAHAHA!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Lin Yuzhen started getting angry.

“You’re being unreasonable!”

“Hahaha, I am unreasonable alright!”

Jin Mao wasn’t angry at all, and got excited instead.

When it came to this pure type of woman like Lin Yuzhen, he had an even stronger desire to conquer her.

To men, after they had seen too many women who were well experienced in life, this pure and fresh Lin Yuzhen was simply too attractive!

He even wondered if he could play with her after Zhou Hua got tired of her.

“I said earlier that we’re taking over this factory.” Jin Mao didn’t care to be polite at all. “I don’t care about this problem of ownership. Lin Qiang sold this factory to us and he’s already taken the money. So we have a stake in this factory. As for how much share we have in this factory, we can talk about it later.”

He ignored Lin Yuzhen’s furious expression, “Otherwise we could bring this case to court, but then the factory will have to suspend operations, and you can start thinking about how you’re going to account to those clients of

yours.”

This man was being totally unreasonable!

Lin Yuzhen clenched her teeth. She was really furious now.

This was squeezing Lin Group by the neck to force them to comply!

Lin Qiang probably thought of this already. He was so despicable!

“CEO Lin, you don’t have to be troubled over this. Actually I have another solution.”

Jin Mao flicked his cigarette ash when he saw how Lin Yuzhen was so angry and suddenly laughed naughtily, “As long as you go with our boss, Boss Hua, then this factory is still yours, plus you’d be Lady Boss. How’s that?”

“Shameless!” Lin Yuzhen yelled.

She had never seen someone so unreasonable.

It was obvious that there was no room for negotiation. This man had come here to disgust her.

“All of you are scoundrels!” Lin Yuzhen continued shouting at him, “This factory belongs to my company so you can forget

about taking it from me! If you want to fight in court, go ahead!"

This was the first time she was so insistent.

She then turned to leave.

"Wait a minute!"

Jin Mao's expression fell. With a shout, two men immediately blocked Lin Yuzhen's way.

"CEO Lin, you even dare to threaten me now? Why don't you go ask around if our boss has ever failed to get what he wanted?" He scoffed coldly, "Since you're here, then you can forget about leaving until we get everything clearly sorted out!"

Lin Yuzhen's heart started to tremble.

What did these people want?

"Security!" Lin Yuzhen immediately shouted.

"HAHAHA security? Your security guards are as good as trash! There's no point even if more of them come!" Jin Mao laughed disdainfully. "I'll kill every one of them off!"

BAM!

BAM!

Suddenly a figure flashed past like lightning.

He reached Lin Yuzhen in an instant and gave two punches.

The two men blocking Lin Yuzhen flew out like cannonballs, crashing hard against the walls and puked fresh blood.

Jin Ma's expression immediately changed.

"Jiang Ning!"

Lin Yuzhen felt like she was going to cry.

She wanted to settle this problem herself, but she couldn't do it all by herself.

"They...they bullied me!" Lin Yuzhen pouted and pointed at Jin Mao.

Jiang Ning quickly pulled Lin Yuzhen behind him and patted her back. "No need to be scared, I'm here, so don't be scared."

Lin Yuzhen was still upset.

"I'm sorry, I'm too useless. I wanted to settle it myself and not trouble you, but..."

Jiang Ning shook his head and put his finger on her lips to stop her from carrying on. "Silly girl, you're meant for doing big things. How could I

let you do lowly things like cleaning up this sort of trash?”

“Be good, wait for me outside.”

With that, Jiang Ning’s expression instantly changed as he turned to glare at Jin Mao. He looked like he was glaring at a prey that must die!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Who are you?!” Jin Mao was on high alert now.

His men had been beaten just like that?

Jiang Ning didn't respond and started walking towards Jin Mao.

Jin Mao immediately stood up and got into a defense position, and his expression also became vicious.

“You're asking to die!” he roared.

“The one asking to die is you!”

How dare he bully Lin Yuzhen!

Jiang Ning exuded a furious air around him.

Doing anything to Lin Yuzhen was as good as ruffling Jiang Ning's feathers. Nobody was allowed to bully her, not even the slightest bit!

BOOM!

Jin Mao made the first move but collapsed anyway. There was a crack of his arm as Jiang Ning broke his bones with his bare hands.

“AHH!!!” There was a blood curdling scream.

CRAACK!

Jiang Ning didn't hold back or even say anything as he broke Jin Mao's other arm with one foot.

"Yuzhen doesn't like people to smoke in front of her."

That other hand was the hand Jin Mao used to smoke.

Even Jiang Ning didn't smoke in front of Lin Yuzhen, so Jin Mao had no right to.

In just a blink of an eye, the few people in the office had collapsed onto the floor and couldn't move anymore.

Jiang Ning then sat on the sofa and looked down at these ants in front of him. "Now we can talk. If you don't know how to, I can teach you step by step."

Jin Mao was covered in cold sweat and he was in tremendous pain.

He stared straight at Jiang Ning. He hadn't expected Lin Group to have such a powerful fellow.

"Who on earth are you? Since you dared to break my arms, Boss Hua is going to kill you!"

"Zhou Hua from Linhai. Rumor has it that he

controls both sides of the law and is an unreasonable, domineering and bold man," Jiang Ning replied him directly. "So all of you think that now that there's no boss in Donghai's illegal circle, you guys can come in and take a share of this pie?"

Jin Mao was stunned. Jiang Ning actually knew who Zhou Hua was.

"So what if that's the case? My boss wants this factory! My boss wants that woman too! I'm going to have fun with her too!"

PAK!

Jiang Ning stepped forward and slapped a few teeth out of Jin Mao's mouth.

Jin Mao's mouth was instantly filled with blood.

"I wanted to give you a chance to say your last words, but it doesn't seem necessary anymore."

Jiang Ning got up and left, leaving Jin Mao and his men howling on the floor.

Lin Yuzhen was standing outside and was a little worried.

She wondered if he would be alright by himself inside the office.

“Boss Yuzhen, don’t worry, nothing will happen to Big Boss,” Huang Yuming consoled her.

“These people don’t know what’s good for them at all. Since they dared to bully you, we won’t let them off!”

Jiang Ning came out soon after and Lin Yuzhen immediately walked over.

“Jiang Ning, have you settled this matter?”

“All settled,” Jiang Ning nodded. “Just some pieces of trash that needs cleaning up, that’s all.”

He then turned to look at Huang Yuming. “I’ve tidied up the place, just throw the trash away.”

“Got it!”

Huang Yuming waved a hand and some men behind him immediately walked into the office.

“Jiang Ning...”

Jiang Ning dragged Lin Yuzhen into the car. “Why are you still so stubborn?”

Why did she have to insist on solving the problem all by herself?

Lin Yuzhen didn’t say anything.

“If anything happens to you, I’d go crazy.”

He didn’t tell her that if anything happened to her, then the entire state of Tianhai was going to suffer an earthquake from his wrath.

Lin Yuzhen became even more upset.

“I can’t always rely on you.”

She bit her lips. “What am I going to do now? I feel like I’m even more useless than before and I’m really not worthy of you...”

Jiang Ning glared at her. “Are you regretting it again? No way.”

He didn’t say anymore and just drove off with Lin Yuzhen.

In the supervisor’s office, there was endless screams of pain.

The door was shut fast, and Jin Mao despaired at how soundproof the place was.

Huang Yuming sat there and looked coldly at them.

“Getting really bold huh? Don’t you know where you are? How dare you come here and make trouble!”

“Does Zhou Hua think that he can take a piece of Donghai?”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Don’t....be too arrogant!”

Jin Mao was still indignant even though he had lost a few teeth. He continued to speak arrogantly, “Once my boss comes, all of you are doomed!”

Huang Yuming laughed. He glanced at Brother Gou, and Brother Gou went up to pull Jin Mao’s hair up.

PAK! PAK! PAK!

One vicious slap after another was delivered. He was going to slap all the teeth out of Jin Mao’s mouth!

“You bloody mofo, how dare you bully my Lady Boss! Are you tired of living?!” Brother Gou roared angrily at him. “Zhou Hua is a piece of trash for coveting my Big Boss’ woman! I’m going to screw him to pieces!”

Jin Mao and the rest were shuddering. They hadn’t expected Huang Yuming’s men to be so ferocious.

There were a few men behind Huang Yuming who were fighting for a chance to hit them even.

Were they all nutcases?

“Sto...stop...!”

“Help! Spare me!”

Jin Mao finally admitted defeat.

His entire face was bloodied and his words were garbled. He wasn't left with a single tooth and felt like this was worse than dying.

“Tell me, what does Zhou Hua want to do,” asked Huang Yuming. “Tell me everything you know and I'll consider letting you off. Otherwise...humph!”

.....

Jiang Ning drove Lin Yuzhen to the hospital to visit Lin Wen.

After a period of physiotherapy, Lin Wen felt much better. His legs were beginning to feel something now.

“How's the company?”

He was more worried about how Lin Group was doing.

Lin Yuzhen opened her mouth and was about to say that they had run into some trouble recently.

But before she could say anything, Jiang Ning spoke up first. "Everything's ok. After you're discharged, we'll have to start expanding the business."

Lin Yuzhen looked in surprise at Jiang Ning.

She tried to use her eyes to tell him to stop spouting nonsense.

How could they expand any further? He shouldn't lie to her father.

"Yuzhen is handling all the operations, and she has plans to buy back all of the old Lin Group."

Lin Yuzhen nearly fell when she heard the back half of what Jiang Ning said.

"Buy back?" Lin Wen's heart moved slightly.

She was going to buy back Lin Group from Lin Qiang?

How could that be possible?

In order to take over the Lin family assets, Lin Qiang had plotted and schemed over the past decade and couldn't wait for Lin Xiao to get a stroke.

How was it possible for someone with such greed to give up Lin Group?

“Dad, you don’t know about it huh. Lin Qiang has already sold Lin Group at a low price.”

Lin Wen’s body shook and his eyes teared up immediately.

Sold it?

No matter how angry he was with Lin Xiao, that was the Lin family’s asset and it was the place where he worked hard at when he was younger.

Lin Group held a lot of memories for him.

But this bastard Lin Qiang actually sold Lin Group away?

“Dad, don’t be angry. There’s nothing that Lin Qiang and his son won’t do, so there’s nothing to be surprised about anymore,” Lin Yuzhen quickly consoled him. She knew what Lin Wen was thinking about. “It’s true that it’s infuriating that Lin Qiang had just sold the efforts of two generations of Lins.”

Lin Wen waved his hands.

“Yuzhen, it’s good enough to just do your best in this matter. Our family is our family, and their family is their own business. It’ll be great if we can take it back, but if we can’t...”

Lin Wen didn’t say anything, but Lin Yuzhen

could tell that he couldn't bear to part with it.

"Don't worry, I know what to do."

Lin Yuzhen glanced at Jiang Ning.

What was this idiot talking about?!

Su Mei stayed in the hospital to take care of Lin Wen, so Jiang Ning had to eat at Golden Jade Restaurant during this period.

On the way there, Lin Yuzhen completely ignored him.

"What, still angry?" Jiang Ning laughed. "At most, I'll let you settle what you are able to settle. As for the things that you can't settle... nah, that's not possible. There's nothing my wife can't settle."

"Humph," Lin Yuzhen scoffed indignantly. "I know you're nice to me, but...but don't be too nice, ok?"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“No.”

There was no room for negotiation.

Lin Yuzhen wasn't upset anymore.

“Jiang Niiiiingggg...” She dragged his name out. “I'm afraid I might really end up liking you.”

“Then that's even better,” Jiang Ning just spoke directly. “The whole point is to make you like me, and to make sure you fall head over heels in love with me.”

Lin Yuzhen's face was all red and didn't say anything for a long time.

Then she spoke up again.

“You said we're going to buy back the old Lin Group...”

“You'll have to be the one to settle this.”

“.....”

Lin Yuzhen couldn't hold it in anymore. She reached out and pinched Jiang Ning's waist hard.

How was she supposed to settle this?

It was definitely impossible for a kindhearted

person like her to try speaking reasonably to people who were downright unreasonable.

“Or my dear wife could give me an order to settle it?” said Jiang Ning with a smile.

Lin Yuzhen suddenly felt she was doomed when she saw how serious he was about it.

She could tell how much Lin Wen couldn't bear for the old Lin Group to be in the hands of someone else even though they had already cut ties with Lin Xiao.

Lin Wen's family were all kindhearted people. There were some things in life that were not possible to remove completely.

“How are you going to settle it?”

“Wifey, give the instruction first,” Jiang Ning replied seriously.

“Then...then you can settle it.”

“Who will be settling it?”

“Jiang Ning.”

“And who is Jiang Ning to you?”

“My...my hubby.”

Jiang Ning was very satisfied with the way she called him.

He felt like his education was beginning to take effect.

After he sent Lin Yuzhen back to the office, Huang Yuming was all ready downstairs.

He didn't bring many men with him, just Brother Gou and about ten others. The rest were in charge of ensuring Lin Wen and Lin Yuzhen's safety.

"Big Boss, I've already confirmed that Zhou Hua is now in Linhai," Huang Yuming respectfully reported.

"Ok, we'll go talk to them." Jiang Ning hopped into the car. "By the way, have you bought fruits yet?"

"Fruits?"

Huang Yuming was caught off guard.

They were going to finish Zhou Hua off now, so why did they need fruits?

"He's going to send the old Lin Group right back to us and it'll make my dad happy, so we should thank him."

Huang Yuming instantly understood. "I'll arrange for it now!"

The car started heading for Linhai.

By this time, Zhou Hua had already received the news and had hit the roof.

PIANG!

He smashed the tall wine glass on the table and red wine spilled everywhere.

"Huang Yuming! How dare he!" Zhou Hua would not calm down. "Does he really think he's now the boss of Donghai's illegal circle? He's really too arrogant!"

"Boss Hua, Jin Mao and his men got beaten up and thrown out, so what do we do now?"

"What do we do now?" Zhou Hua laughed coldly. "Gather the men! Prepare to kill our way into Donghai! Since he's given me the reason to make my move, then we'll take this chance to kill Huang Yuming!"

He wasn't letting this chance go since he now had a reason to attack.

As long as he could settle Huang Yuming, then Zhou Hua would become the boss of Donghai's illegal circle. He was going to take at least half

of this tasty piece of meat!

Humans were all greedy.

He hadn't even stepped into Donghai but he was already thinking of getting half the benefits.

Zhou Hua was a very domineering man. He had called the shots in Linhai for many years and was living better than anyone else.

As long as he wanted to make his move, he wouldn't do anything he wasn't confident of.

All his assistants ran to make preparations.

Zhou Hua started calculating the time.

"I need 1.5 hours to go to Donghai, so a round trip would be three hours. Getting rid of trash like Huang Yuming would only take one hour."

Zhou Hua laughed coldly and pulled out his phone to dial a number. "Be good and wait for me at home, I'll look for you in the evening."

He had a house built to hide away a woman, and this was the woman he loved the most.

Zhou Hua wasn't normally serious about women, but there was one woman he was actually devoted to. In order to protect her, he

even hid her away and didn't even tell the men closest to him where she was hiding, so nobody knew where she was at all.

After this woman gave birth to his son, Zhou Hua became even more careful about protecting this mother and son.

It was common for people in this circle to meet with accidents. Zhou Hua wasn't worried about himself, but he had to protect his woman and child.

“Boss Hua!”

Suddenly his men came running in through the door and there was a strange expression on their faces.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“What’s going on?”

Zhou Hua frowned. Hadn’t he told them to gather everyone and prepare to leave for Donghai?

“Huang Yuming is here!”

Zhou Hua immediately put the glass in his hand down. “How many with him?”

“A dozen.”

“A dozen?”

Zhou Hua thought he had heard wrongly. He had gathered three hundred!

Huang Yuming had only brought a dozen men and dared to look for him in Linhai?

Was he being too complacent, or did he think Zhou Hua didn’t dare to touch him?

Zhou Hua smiled coldly. “Where are they?”

“They’re outside. They said that they have some business to talk to you about.”

Zhou Hua immediately understood what they meant. Some business, huh?

Since Huang Yuming only brought such few

men, then he was here to offer a truce.

So this Huang Yuming wasn't stupid. He must have checked on Zhou Hua and realized who he was dealing with and wanted to admit defeat now.

But it was already too late.

Even if he wanted to negotiate, the conditions were completely different. At this point in time, Huang Yuming couldn't blame Zhou Hua for asking for a lot.

"Tell them to wait in the smaller room." Zhou Hua decided to make them wait. "I'll look for them once I'm done here."

He wasn't busy at all.

He just wanted Huang Yuming to know that they were not on equal footing now. Since Huang Yuming was here to offer a truce, then he ought to humble himself.

It was a good time for Huang Yuming to think about how much he it would cost him by doing this.

"Got it!" His men ran out to give the reply.

Zhou Hua poured himself another glass of wine and thought about what sort of conditions he

should lay out.

He was definitely asking for an astronomical figure to cover Jin Mao and the other men's medical bills, but what he really wanted was the assets and projects under the new Lin Group.

And he wanted Lin Yuzhen most!

Lin Feng had sent a photo of Lin Yuzhen to Zhou Hua. He had only taken one look and confirmed that he definitely wanted this woman.

Even if he just wanted to play with her, it was probably going to be really fun.

BOOM!

Just when Zhou Hua was still thinking about this, someone kicked his door open.

He looked up and frowned as he angrily asked, "What's the matter?!"

"What's Boss Hua so busy with?"

Huang Yuming strolled into the room and smiled. "Your men said you were busy, so I was curious and came in to have a look. Oh, busy drinking wine?"

Zhou Hua got angry. "Huang Yuming, are you

asking to die?"

"I'm so sorry, but you know, you're not the only busy one. My Big Boss is busy too. We're all people who took time out to do this, so let's not waste each other's time."

Huang Yuming pulled the door open and respectfully stood by the side. Jiang Ning then walked in as Zhou Hua looked at him strangely.

Zhou Hua's eyes narrowed as he looked at this ordinary looking man.

He was surprised by what Huang Yuming said. This man was Huang Yuming's Big Boss?

He had never heard about this before. When did Huang Yuming have a boss?

Besides, he had never seen Jiang Ning's face before. He knew pretty much all the people of high standing in the illegal circles of the entire state of Tianhai.

Zhou Hua really had no impression of such a young man.

His heart suddenly shuddered. Could he be from the north?

"Huang Yuming, stop pretending to be mysterious now," Zhou Hua laughed coldly. "It's

been so many years but I've never heard that you have a boss. You think I'm so easy to fool?"

"He didn't lie to you," Jiang Ning replied him directly. "I am his boss."

He looked at Zhou Hua and waved a hand. Brother Gou came up with a bag of fruits and put it on the table.

"What is the meaning of this?"

Zhou Hua was on high alert now. He started cursing in his heart. Those useless men of his didn't even tell him that Huang Yuming and gang had come in. Were they all dead or what?

"You're returning the portion of the Lin Group that Lin Qiang sold to you, so this is a token of appreciation for you."

Jiang Ning was still standing, so Brother Gou quickly pulled a chair over and placed it behind Jiang Ning. Jiang Ning sat down on it immediately.

It was as if he was in his own territory and he wasn't anxious at all.

There was disdain and viciousness on Zhou Hua's face as he looked back at Jiang Ning and snarled, "Are you dreaming?"

“You want to take back something that I’ve already put into my mouth? You can ask anyone in Linhai if they’ve managed to do something like that ever!”

Not just in Linhai. Even that man in Shengcheng didn’t dare to challenge him like this!

Jiang Ning smiled curiously and stuck two fingers out. Brother Gou immediately came with a cigarette and lit it for Jiang Ning.

“I’ve brought the contract too. If there’s no problem, just sign it.”

“You’re bloody sick in the head!” Zhou Hua couldn’t stand it anymore. He cursed loudly, “You’ve actually come right here to die!”

“Men!”

He smiled coldly, “I was actually going to Donghai to look for you. But since you’ve come to my doorstep, then don’t blame me for being rude!”

Zhou Hua yelled a few more times but nobody answered him.

Jiang Ning continued to sit there quietly. The cigarette in his hand gave off a faint smell of cigarette smoke.

Zhou Hua's expression now changed.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“You’re looking for these guys?”

A dozen men walked through the door. Each one of them was holding onto two of Zhou Hua’s men who had fainted and Zhou Hua felt his eyelids twitch violently.

What was going on?

He didn’t keep many men at his headquarters, but there were at least fifty or sixty of them, and they were all excellent fighters. How was it possible that they had all gone down without a single sound?

Zhou Hua’s pupils narrowed quickly.

“Can we have a good talk now?” Jiang Ning continued to look calm.

Zhou Hua sat down but didn’t look nervous at all. He had already sent an order out for 300 men to gather. They were going to reach this place soon, so if he could stall for a bit of time, it would be hard for Jiang Ning and his men to escape.

“I really had no idea that there was such an impressive character hiding in Donghai. It’s little wonder that the illegal circle of Donghai was left with only Huang Yuming’s name.”

Zhou Hua lifted his head slightly. “But I don’t

even know your surname.”

Zhou Hua could tell by just the surname alone whether he came from one of the families in the north or not. If he came from the north, then he could use that man’s name.

“Jiang Ning,” replied Jiang Ning.

Jiang?

There was a powerful family with this surname in the north, but they didn’t seem to have anybody so impressive of this age.

Zhou Hua felt that he got it all figured out, so he became more and more confident.

He threw the contract on the table onto the floor and shouted coldly, “Since you’re not from the north, then there’s nothing for me to worry about. I’ll give you a chance now. If you kneel down and kowtow to me to apologize, then I might let you walk out of here alive!”

If he wasn’t from the north, then Zhou Hua really didn’t care about him.

The person backing him was powerful in the north, so most people didn’t dare to offend him at all.

Even though Zhou Hua himself was only

considered a dog to this person in the north, he was a dog who was helping him to earn big bucks along the coastline, so nobody dared to offend Zhou Hua either.

Even that man in Shengcheng – it had been so many years now, but did he dare to attack Zhou Hua?

Even he had to weigh the consequences of doing so first!

“Kneel down and kowtow three times, then you can keep your life,” Zhou Hua calmly said. “As for what other price you have to pay, we can talk about that later.”

His position had changed instantly. Now he was in control of everything!

Huang Yuming didn't say anything. Neither did Brother Gou.

They hadn't followed Jiang Ning for a long time, but they were very sure that Jiang Ning didn't care about who you were, regardless of whether you were from the north or not.

Because Jiang Ning never did anything he wasn't confident of.

“You'd better make a call,” said Jiang Ning directly.

Zhou Hua frowned.

“Use that phone. You know, the one that only has one number stored inside.”

Zhou Hua’s heart leapt violently when he heard this.

That phone with only one number was the number of his woman. Nobody knew about this!

“Who the hell are you?!”

Jiang Ning ignored him. “You’d better make a call. I hope you’re in time.”

Zhou Hua’s heart felt like it was being squeezed.

He glared at Jiang Ning but Jiang Ning remained very calm. The ease and steadiness on Jiang Ning’s face made Zhou Hua believe him.

He pulled his phone out and dialed immediately. After two rings, nobody picked up.

Zhou Hua’s expression darkened and he was about to question Jiang Ning when someone picked up the phone.

“Why did you call again? I’m taking a nap with

our son.”

Zhou Hua breathed a sigh of relief when he heard this. He looked up at Jiang Ning and decided in his heart that he was going to tear Jiang Ning to pieces for sure!

“Tell her to take a look at the bedroom window,” Jiang Ning continued.

He was still so calm. So calm that Zhou Hua obediently listened to him and spoke into the phone. “Go take a look at the bedroom window.”

“Huh? Whatever for?”

There were light footsteps heard through the phone, and the woman sounded reluctant as she said, “What’s there to see at the window? There’s noth...AHH!”

There was a scream.

Zhou Hua felt his heart was about to leap out of his mouth.

“What’s wrong?! What’s at the window?!” Zhou Hua anxiously asked.

“A bullet! A...a bullet with blood on it!”

There was terror in the woman’s voice, and she

was definitely trembling right now.

If one saw a bullet with blood on the window of the bedroom, it wouldn't be easy for an ordinary person to deal with such a shock.

The woman screamed in fright as she shouted for help and went into a panic.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Don’t be anxious!” Zhou Hua comforted her while staring at Jiang Ning with a look that wanted to kill him.

But he also knew very well that since Jiang Ning knew where he hid this woman and could even quietly put a bullet on the bedroom window, then Jiang Ning had come fully prepared today!

“What do you want?” Zhou Hua asked very coldly.

“I said I was here to talk business. The contract is on the floor, pick it up yourself. After you sign it I’ll leave.”

Jiang Ning glanced at the time. “I don’t have much time. You have three minutes to sign it.”

“You also have three minutes.”

Zhou Hua took a deep breath. He knew what Jiang Ning meant.

If he didn’t sign this, then that woman and the child would definitely die!

Three minutes!

He only had three minutes!

“You’re really vicious!”

Jiang Ning ignored him and smiled faintly. "Two more minutes."

Jiang Ning then got up and said, "The signal here isn't too good and phone calls can't get through. Perhaps I'll have to walk outside for it to get through."

Zhou Hua clenched his teeth. He wanted to kill Jiang Ning right now!

But he didn't dare to and now he didn't have the chance at all.

Two minutes!

Less than two minutes!

He didn't dare to hesitate anymore. He picked up the contract and signed the last page and added his thumbprint without even looking at the contents.

Then he threw it onto the desk.

"Are you satisfied?"

Huang Yuming walked over to check the contract. After making sure it was good to go, he nodded.

"I'm fairly satisfied," replied Jiang Ning. He then turned and left without dilly dallying at all.

Huang Yuming, Brother Gou and the rest immediately followed after him.

Zhou Hua coldly watched Jiang Ning leave and he really wanted to kill him. Jiang Ning had deeply offended him and Zhou Hua was determined to settle this feud sooner or later. If he didn't kill Jiang Ning off, then Zhou Hua could forget about staying in this circle!

"Zhou Hua..."

"Don't be scared, don't be scared, it's alright."

The woman on the other end of the line was still nervous. "It's not blood."

"What did you say?"

"It's...it's tomato ketchup, I got such a fright," replied the woman in a voice that still sounded frightened.

"Don't worry, it's probably someone playing a prank. How's the child? As long as you both are fine."

Zhou Hua didn't dare to let his guard down. He had lost in an attack, and he had lost in his own territory.

Jiang Ning had pushed him into a corner on Zhou Hua's own territory and took back all of

the old Lin Group that Zhou Hua had just grabbed. And Zhou Hua was only paid one dollar for the entire thing!

This was robbing him!

Jiang Ning had caught hold of his weakness and he had no chance to reject him.

After hanging up, Zhou Hua's expression had completely clouded over.

"Jiang Ning!" he smiled coldly. "I'm going to kill you, and I'm going to kill your entire family!"

Zhou Hua was still quite careful and didn't make his move immediately. He called the north first to check on that Jiang family in the north and asked if there was a Jiang Ning in the family. When the answer was no, Zhou Hua couldn't hide the murderous look on his face anymore.

He didn't even want to wait one night to settle this feud!

From the time they left Linhai, Jiang Ning's expression didn't change at all.

It was just a small gesture, so it didn't count as much to him.

"Big Boss, apparently there's someone from the

north backing this Zhou Hua. Even that person in Shengcheng who has dominated most of Tianhai hasn't touched Zhou Hua at all."

This was information that Huang Yuming had on hand, so naturally he had to tell Jiang Ning.

Jiang Ning calmly replied, "What is the north to me? Well, just nice, I wanted to loosen the soil in the north too."

Huang Yuming gulped when he heard this.

That statement alone could scare him half to death.

He wondered if his Big Boss ever thought about whether his subordinates could take this sort of mental stress or not.

"This Zhou Hua might kill his way into Donghai, should we be prepared for that?"

Huang Yuming didn't dare to ask any further about the north. He was afraid he wouldn't be able to sleep at night.

"You still want to wait for him to go to Donghai?"

Jiang Ning threw a glance at Huang Yuming and Huang Yuming's face immediately reddened as he understood what Jiang Ning

meant.

“Then I’ll get Gou to drive you back.”

“Big Boss, I want to stay!” Brother Gou quickly cut in. He didn’t want to miss this sort of thing ever.

Every battle made his blood rush and he could feel himself improving. The road to improvement was through battles, and Jiang Ning had found this road for them!

The more they fought, the more they realized that they weren’t strong enough. And the more they felt this way, the more they wanted to fight!

“I’ll drive myself back and pick up something for Yuzhen.”

Jiang Ning didn’t seem to care about Zhou Hua at all. “I heard the roses in Linhai are famous, Yuzhen will definitely like them.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Night time in the city wasn't much quieter than day time.

But the streetlamps at the end of the street always made one feel at peace.

At the Lin Group headquarters.

Lin Yuzhen was still working. The documents on her desk were piled very high, and they were going to bury her soon.

The company had just gotten off to a start and Lin Wen was still recuperating. So everything fell on Lin Yuzhen, no matter whether they were big matters or small matters.

"Brother Ning!"

"Brother Ning is here!"

There were a few employees working overtime in the office. When they saw Jiang Ning walk in, they all greeted him quietly.

They all knew that Jiang Ning had married into Lin Yuzhen's family, but nobody dared to look down on him.

That was because they had all seen their ex-boss, Huang Yuming, respectfully call Jiang Ning 'Big Boss'.

They had also witnessed how Jiang Ning slapped Lin Feng and Jin Ran out of the company.

Jiang Ning was capable and pampered his wife, so many men were envious, while many women were jealous.

“All working overtime? You guys must be hungry,” Jiang Ning smiled and turned to the secretary. “Call Golden Jade Restaurant and tell them to make some snacks for you guys. Tell them I said so.”

“Got it, Brother Ning!”

The secretary was extremely excited.

Golden Jade Restaurant!

Of course they knew that restaurant belonged to their ex-boss. And of course they knew that Jiang Ning was the new boss now.

Normally they couldn't bear to eat something so expensive, but since Jiang Ning was treating them today, they suddenly felt more energized to work harder.

Jiang Ning nodded and walked into Lin Yuzhen's office.

“Brother Jing is so handsome, so nice, so

charismatic and really capable of pampering his wife. I'm so envious of CEO Lin."

"Did you see the flowers in Brother Ning's hands? If he gave them to me, I'll have babies with him right now!"

"Stop dreaming, Brother Ning already has CEO Lin, why would he care about you? Quickly make an order, I want that golden pudding thing..."

In the office.

Lin Yuzhen heard footsteps but didn't even look up.

"Xiaozhao, put the financial report on one side. I don't have time to look at it now, so I'll approve it tomorrow."

She was still writing something. "I have to think about the details for all these projects."

After she didn't hear her secretary, Xiaozhao, respond for a long time, Lin Yuzhen finally sensed something wasn't quite right and looked up.

The first thing she saw was a bouquet of fresh roses and she could still smell a faint fragrance from it.

This was something that would make any woman suddenly feel like her heart was beating quicker than usual!

“Jiang Ning...”

“Wifey, for you.” Jiang Ning held the flowers out with both hands. “Do you like them?”

Lin Yuzhen was stunned and didn't know how to react.

She suddenly stood up and her face was all red when she realized that there were a number of employees who were still around and Jiang Ning must have just carried the flowers in like that.

Didn't that mean everybody saw the flowers?!

“These flowers...”

“Roses from Linhai are really pretty after all. I went to Linhai to buy these.”

Lin Yuzhen felt her heart pounding faster.

No wonder she didn't see Jiang Ning all afternoon. He had gone to Linhai to buy flowers for her?

Could he not...pamper her so much?

“Jiang Ning, you purposely went to buy them for me?”

“If not? Is there anyone else in this world worth buying flowers for?” Jiang Ning placed the flowers in Lin Yuzhen’s hands. “Do you like them?”

Lin Yuzhen nodded.

She hugged the flowers and pursed her lips together. There was a red flush on her face and there was a shyness beneath her blushing.

She could really feel how wonderful Jiang Ning was to her.

But this was the first time Jiang Ning gave her flowers.

For a long time, Lin Yuzhen didn’t say anything. She just looked down at the flowers and didn’t even dare to look up at Jiang Ning. She didn’t know what she should say.

Should she thank him?

Or reward him?

“Tha...thank you.”

It took a long time before Lin Yuzhen managed to squeeze just these two words out.

“You’re welcome.”

Jiang Ning hadn’t thought about it so much. He was satisfied that Lin Yuzhen was happy.

“Alright then, finish up whatever you’re doing then we can go home.”

Jiang Ning then sat on the sofa and didn’t disturb Lin Yuzhen, as if nothing had happened.

But how was Lin Yuzhen supposed to concentrate on her work? Her heart was already in a mess.

After a short while, Lin Yuzhen got up.

“Jiang Ning, let’s go home.”

Outside her office, a whole bunch of them were eating supper together and they watched as Lin Yuzhen held the flowers and walked out with a blushing face. The way they looked enviously at her made her feel even more embarrassed.

“If everyone is done with work, go home earlier and have a good rest,” said Jiang Ning. “Work is important, but so is rest. If you have to work

overtime next time, tell Golden Jade Restaurant to prepare some supper. Xiaozhao, you make the arrangements.”

“Got it, Brother Ning!” Xiaozhao quickly replied.

Jiang Ning left with Lin Yuzhen, and the envious chatter behind them never stopped.

After they got home, Lin Yuzhen carefully put the flowers into a vase and sprayed some water on as her eyes shone.

Jiang Ning had finished bathing and he saw that Lin Yuzhen was still staring at the flowers. He couldn't help but say, “You like them? I'll give you flowers everyday then.”

“No, don't,” Lin Yuzhen shook her head. “It's enough, once is enough. Thank you, Jiang Ning. This is the first time I've received flowers.”

She then ran off in a panic.

It was late at night.

Jiang Ning was lying on the floor, while Lin Yuzhen's large eyes seemed even brighter in the darkness, and she didn't look sleepy at all.

“Jiang Ning.”

“Hmm?”

"Is it cold sleeping on the floor?"

Jiang Ning froze. What did she mean by that?

Was she asking him to sleep on the bed? He didn't think Lin Yuzhen meant that. It didn't seem possible for her to accept him that quickly.

"It's ok, my body is in good shape so I don't feel cold."

Lin Yuzhen clenched her teeth. If the lights were on, Jiang Ning would have been able to see that her face was entirely red and the redness had reached even her neck.

"Stupid!" Lin Yuzhen spat out one word, flipped over, wrapped herself in the blanket and didn't say anymore.

Jiang Ning felt like strangling himself. He had missed a good chance just like that!

Su Mei and Lin Wen weren't home, while Lin Yuzhen seemed to be taking the initiative...

"It seems like...it is a little cold..." Jiang Ning coughed as he said this.

"There's a woolen throw in the cupboard, get it yourself!"

Then she didn't speak anymore.

The night went on in silence.

Early the next morning.

There was an earthquake in all of Tianhai's illegal circles.

Somewhere in Shengcheng.

"Linhai's Zhou Hua is gone! Gone in one night!"

"Who did it?"

"I don't know, but I heard that it has something to do with Donghai. Zhou Hua had his eyes on some assets in Donghai and perished."

Then the entire room fell into silence.

After a long time, Lin Wu, lying on the bed, spoke up. "It must be them, Huang Yuming and gang. Boss, we'd better not do anything first. We should find out more first."

"Zhou Hua's backer in the north has also disappeared. We can't touch Donghai for the time being."

Nobody in the room said anything. All of them had grim expressions.

“What about Master Fu’s side? Any reaction?”
After a long time, that grim faced middle aged man looked up, scanned the room and coldly asked this question.

There was a powerful person who had suddenly appeared in Donghai, tidying up all of Donghai’s illegal circle and had now eliminated Zhou Hua overnight. This was no small matter.

If this was a rivalry between powerful forces, then they could forget about fighting.

This fatty piece of meat called Donghai would have nothing to do with them anymore.

“No reaction,” Gao Fei replied with a stern expression. “Master Fu said ten years ago that he will not interfere...”

“Humph, he doesn’t interfere, but the illegal circles of Tianhai all listen to him! He doesn’t interfere so that none of the trouble reaches him. But he won’t give up any of the benefits for sure!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

All these years, Master Fu really didn't ask about anything. He never asked about anything that happened in Shengcheng's illegal circle.

But Zhang Cheng and the rest knew that all of Shengcheng still had to listen to Master Fu.

Even if the bosses had disagreements among each other, they would still ask Master Fu to mediate between them, and they would do whatever Master Fu told them they should do.

As long as Master Fu was still alive, then he was still the real king of Tianhai state's illegal circle!

"Masquerade Club is still in operation and Master Fu's top killer is still around. So Master Fu still calls the shots in Shengcheng." Zhang Cheng looked at all of them coldly. "All of you had better make sure you keep your eyes peeled, don't offend Master Fu by accident, otherwise we're all dead!"

Gao Fei and the rest felt a chill down their spines and nodded.

The two words 'Master Fu' were like a huge mountain weighing down on everyone in Shengcheng's illegal circle for the last twenty odd years.

Especially that highly skilled fighter by his side,

dubbed the Supreme Grim Reaper. That was a pressure that made everyone unable to lift their heads.

In front of that Grim Reaper, even someone as vicious as Lin Wu was a joke. He would die even after one move!

The air in the room was very solemn and was extremely tense.

Lin Wu and Gao Fei didn't say anything.

Shengcheng had Master Fu, the terrifying huge mountain that had ruled over them for more than twenty years. There was no way they could fight against him, so they could only dream of Master Fu slowly growing old and quietly giving up this position.

But now Donghai seemed to be quietly rising. This fatty piece of meat didn't have any owner right now!

"Tell you what, we won't make any move yet." Zhang Cheng took a while to think. "But keep a close eye on things. Both Master Fu's side and Donghai. Once anything moves, tell me immediately."

"Got it!" everyone replied in unison.

Everyone in Shengcheng worked well together

because everyone was very intelligent.

If Master Fu didn't make any move, then none of them would move.

Especially since Zhou Hua disappeared overnight. This was too severe a blow to everyone.

Zhou Hua was someone who had backing from the north, but he had actually quietly just disappeared like that. Just hearing about it made one's hair stand on end.

Shengcheng didn't move, and neither did the cities around Donghai. All those people who originally had their eye on Donghai had no choice but to shrink back.

Donghai was all quiet for now.

But Jiang Ning knew very well that many people were eyeing Donghai right now.

None of them dared to rush in, but they were all waiting for a chance.

A chance?

That would depend on Jiang Ning's mood, and when he would give them this chance.

For the time being, Jiang Ning wasn't free.

All his thoughts were on Lin Yuzhen now.

It was a good time to let Lin Group rise up during this time of peace and quiet. The company could get off to a good start and develop itself further.

That way, his wife would have more confidence and won't say that she wasn't worthy of him.

Lin Wen was recuperating well and could try walking already.

"Slowly, go slow! Don't be in such a hurry!" Su Mei stood on one side, both nervous and excited at the same time.

She watched as Lin Wen flailed his arms about to maintain his balance. It was tough on him and his face was all red, but he continued to persevere on and clenched his teeth as he took each step.

She knew how much Lin Wen longed to walk again.

"One step, two steps!"

Lin Wen always walked just 15 feet at one time. This 15 feet was easy to an ordinary person, but this was Lin Wen's target right now.

He took one step at a time, clenching his teeth

and persevering, enduring the pain, and finally reached the end point.

Su Mei quickly rushed over to help him sit down. Her tears were already streaming down her face.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

"I told you not to be in such a hurry. Why are you in such a hurry? You'll get well sooner or later," Su Mei chided him.

"I want to get well sooner, otherwise it's so tiring for Yuzhen to handle such a large company all by herself," Lin Wen smiled as he wiped away the sweat on his forehead.

He was already very happy that he could start walking.

"I said before that I'm going to repay everything I owe you and Yuzhen!"

"Who told you to do that?" Su Mei looked at him strangely. "You don't owe us anything!"

Lin Wen grabbed Su Mei's hand and continued saying mushy things.

Outside the physiotherapy room.

Lin Yuzhen was teary eyed. She was both crying and laughing at the same time.

"Not going in?" asked Jiang Ning.

"I'm not going to disrupt their lovey dovey talk." Lin Yuzhen glanced at Jiang Ning. "I'm afraid it's too mushy for me and I'll get goosebumps."

Jiang Ning couldn't help but laugh. He told

himself that he had to learn from his father-in-law. Saying such things was an art in itself after all.

“Let’s go then.” Jiang Ning took Lin Yuzhen’s hand and they left.

Brother Gou was already waiting at the door. The moment he saw Jiang Ning walk out, he quickly opened the car door.

After Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen got in, Brother Gou carefully closed the door and got into the driver’s seat.

“Big Boss, where to?”

“The BMW shop,” replied Jiang Ning.

The car started moving.

“Why are we going there again?” Lin Yuzhen had to ask.

She still remembered that time when Jiang Ning had first gone there and bought two cars, spending a million bucks in total!

In fact, one went for repairs and it was still there.

“Of course we’re going there to buy a car,” replied Jiang Ning casually.

Lin Yuzhen then recalled that Jiang Ning had promised to buy a car for Lin Wen once his legs recovered. After all, he was the chairman of Lin Group and he should have his own car.

She wanted to tell Jiang Ning not to spend unnecessarily but she didn't know how to tell him. Jiang Ning wasn't going to listen to her anyway.

When they reached the BMW shop, that young salesgirl spotted Jiang Ning's car license plate from afar and quickly came running out.

"Mr Jiang, Miss Lin!"

The salesgirl was full of smiles. "Are you here to collect the car? It's all fixed up and looks as good as new!"

She had put in a lot of effort into making sure Jiang Ning's car was repaired well and practically watched the car techs everyday.

"Oh never mind that car first. I need to buy a new one today," replied Jiang Ning.

"...huh?"

The salesgirl was stunned.

Another car?

She started getting excited. Did all wealthy people buy cars like buying vegetables?

Or was it that his current car's ashtray was full?
Or ran out of fuel?

"Don't you have any cars?" Jiang Ning asked when he saw that she was in a daze.

"We have cars! We have cars!" The salesgirl quickly nodded. "Do you still want something from the 5 series?"

"No, it's too low end. Do you have something more high end?"

Jiang Ning shook his head. Since it was for Lin Wen, it couldn't be too low end. "If the price is too low then forget about introducing it."

The salesgirl gasped.

Lin Yuzhen gasped too.

Brother Gou felt his butt tense up.

Big Boss was too damned generous with his money!

He suddenly had two goals in life.

One, to fight as powerfully as Big Boss!

Two, to be able to show off like Big Boss!

“Sure!” The salesgirl’s voice trembled a little.
“The latest 7 series model, M760Li, a high performance luxury car!”

“How much is it?”

Lin Yuzhen and Brother Gou asked this question at the same time. After hearing the words ‘high performance luxury car’, they figured the price was definitely high.

“The car itself is 2.42 million.”

The salesgirl had already said that it was a luxury car. She suddenly felt that if she tried to introduce a cheaper car model, that would be an insult to Jiang Ning.

She didn’t even talk about discounts.

When she heard this price, Lin Yuzhen was stunned speechless.

Brother Gou just stopped breathing and stared at Jiang Ning.

It wasn’t just the two of them. All the other shocked and jealous salespersons were now staring straight at Jiang Ning.

“Anything more expensive?” Jiang Ning asked

as he frowned slightly.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

There was a strange silence in the air.

It was as if time had frozen. Even those salespersons standing at the door had their ears up and didn't even blink.

"Anything more expensive?"

Jiang Ning's words were like a bomb that exploded next to everyone's ears.

It was a 2.42 million dollar car!

And he still wanted something more expensive?!

This was the most expensive model out of all the cars in the 7 series. If he wanted something more expensive, there weren't any ready stocks available either.

The salesgirl felt some difficulty in breathing. The most expensive car she could sell right now was the 7 series. She wasn't ranked high enough to sell anything more expensive than this.

"Jiang Niiiiinggg..." Lin Yuzhen tugged at Jiang Ning's hand and swung it gently. "Enough, it's really enough."

"If you spend unnecessarily, my mum will be unhappy."

She was really frightened. If she didn't stop Jiang Ning now, he would really buy something more expensive.

How much money did he even have!

"You can't make my mum unhappy just to make my dad happy, right?"

Lin Yuzhen whispered, "My mum calls the shots in our house after all."

Jiang Ning shrugged. "Alright then."

"We'll take this 7 series car then. You have one in the shop now?"

"Yes yes yes! We have one!"

The salesgirl looked at Lin Yuzhen with great envy.

Lin Yuzhen had found such a wonderful husband. Was there anything even better than this in her life?

He didn't just pamper her, he pampered her parents too!

"Mr Jiang, Miss Lin, please take a seat and have some drinks. I'll process the sale for you right now."

She took the black card from Jiang Ning's hands again and was surprised to find that the number on this card was a little different from the previous one.

This...this Mr Jiang had two black cards?!

The salesgirl turned her back to them and pinched the top of her lips hard. She was afraid that she might suddenly faint and embarrass herself.

"Jiang Ning, it's still too expensive. My mum is definitely going to nag at you when we get home."

It was more than 2 million dollars!

Lin Yuzhen didn't even dare to think about it.

"It's my first present to Dad after recovering, Mum won't be angry," Jiang Ning smiled in reply.

Su Mei knew Jiang Ning was rich. Never mind a 2 million dollar car – Jiang Ning wouldn't blink even if cost him 20 million.

Instead he was thinking about getting a personal driver for Lin Wen who could drive and ensure Lin Wen's safety at the same time.

Jiang Ning turned to Brother Gou, who was

looking at him like Jiang Ning was his god.

“Big Boss!” Brother Gou quickly responded respectfully.

“Pick a good one from the thirty to be my dad’s driver and bodyguard,” instructed Jiang Ning.

“Got it!” Brother Gou immediately responded.

This job was as good as Jiang Ning’s personal arrangement. Those fellows would probably fight tooth and nail just to get this role.

“Also, tell them to work hard. As long as they improve sufficiently, I’ll give them a car each.”

This second statement from Jiang Ning made Brother Gou freeze for a moment, then suddenly feel blood rush to his head.

“A car each?”

Jiang Ning pointed at the car that had just been repaired that was not far from them. “Like that one. Not good enough?”

“How could that be!” Brother Gou excitedly exclaimed. “This bunch is gonna be so excited that they’ll keep training without sleeping!”

The transaction was completed in no time.

Jiang Ning didn't drive the car off that very day and got the salesgirl to register the license plate and all first. After all, it would take some time before Lin Wen fully recovered.

But he took that freshly repaired car and gave it to Brother Gou as his first reward.

Brother Gou excitedly drove it to the countryside training facility to show off. Jiang Ning drove his own car and brought Lin Yuzhen home.

At the countryside training facility.

When nothing was happening, all of them would come here to keep training.

It was one thing to get through the entire course, but it was another thing to improve their timing. Even if they could improve their timing by one second, it was already a huge improvement.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

When Number 3 saw Brother Gou driving Jiang Ning's car in, he couldn't help but ask, "Big Boss is here?"

"Nope, just Brother Gou."

Brother Gou was wearing sunglasses and took large and confident strides. His head was tilted upwards slightly and was full of charisma.

When he walked over to them, he purposely took the car key out and pressed the button on it. The car headlights flashed twice and automatically kept the side mirrors in. It was cool and chic at the same time.

"Brother Gou, Big Boss didn't come?"

"Nope."

Brother Gou reluctantly took his sunglasses off. "You bunch of losers, how disappointed would Big Boss be if he saw you guys?"

"I've improved by three seconds," replied Number 3 indignantly.

"Are you as fast as me?"

Brother Gou didn't mince his words. "You're still two seconds behind me!"

Number 3 didn't say anymore.

The rest remained silent too. They had to admit that Brother Gou was indeed the fastest at completing the course out of all of them at the moment. The rest couldn't catch up at the moment, but it didn't mean that they would always fall behind.

"And because I've worked hard enough and improved fast enough, Big Boss has given me this car as a reward!" Brother Gou couldn't hide the smugness in his voice. "This is an affirmation of what I've achieved and it's an encouragement to me!"

"Brother Gou, you're serious?" Number 2 didn't really believe him.

"Has Big Boss ever lied to us?"

"Would Big Boss feel the pinch by buying this car?"

"I tell you, I just went to the shop with Big Boss to buy a car for his father-in-law, and he bought a 2 million dollar car!"

OOOOOH...

All of them gasped.

They didn't know how rich Jiang Ning was.

"So he gave this car to me," Brother Gou smugly

continued. "Big Boss also said that as long as anyone of you improves sufficiently to satisfy him, he will continue to give cars away, and his aim is to give everyone a car each!"

They all started getting excited.

They had been struggling and fighting for the past twenty thirty years, and were usually in a state where they always had trouble putting food on the table.

Now that they had followed Jiang Ning, their monthly salary was \$10,000 and they had a place to eat and sleep. Now he was giving a reward if their abilities improved?

But the thing that was improving was their ability!

"You don't believe me?" Brother Gou snorted. "Big Boss isn't short of money and he's willing to give these things to you, so it's a matter of whether you guys work hard enough or not!"

"I'll tell you guys straight," he glanced at all of them. "Someone like Big Boss could have completely ignored all of us, but he actually gave us a chance!"

Everyone knew this very well. Jiang Ning was practically a god, and they all admired how powerful he was.

The more they trained and improved themselves, the more they felt how terrifying Jiang Ning was. He was so terrifying that they couldn't seem to see the full extent of it.

"I've never admitted defeat or bowed down to anyone, but when it comes to Big Boss, I'll lie on the floor to show how much I admire him!"

His eyes were gleaming with deep belief and reverence for Jiang Ning.

Jiang Ning was one who doted on his wife, protected his in-laws, and took good care of his brothers. Who wouldn't admire such a person?

"I just wanted to tell you guys," Brother Gou took a deep breath. "As long as you guys push yourselves hard enough and work hard enough, then Big Boss will help you to attain things that you never even dreamt of having!"

Everyone's eyes lit up instantly.

There were some who were tired, but all the fatigue disappeared in an instant.

"Also," Brother Gou suddenly laughed and his lips curled upwards. "Big Boss' father-in-law need a driver and bodyguard, and he asked me to arrange for one person..."

Everyone was staring at Brother Gou as if they

were going to gobble him up!

This was someone Big Boss had personally requested for!

“Bloody hell, don’t just look at me. Something as important as protecting his father-in-law means only the best gets to go!”

Brother Gou walked away and sat down as he calmly said, “Let’s have a fight. Whoever wins gets to do it!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Mud started flying everywhere and roars filled the sky.

After fighting for more than two hours, the last one standing was Number 3. He stood there and smiled, and didn't even bother wiping away the mud on his face.

"Trying to fight with me? You guys gotta buck up!" Number 3 gloated, then turned to look at Brother Gou. "How's it? Can you make a decision now?"

"Sure," Brother Gou nodded. "Number 3, listen up. This is a very important mission so don't embarrass us!"

"Even if I die, I'll make sure Big Boss' father-in-law is safe!"

Nobody had any regrets.

If they lost, they lost. Since they were willing to fight fairly for it, they were willing to admit defeat too.

But they knew very well that they were walking along the right path to never stop becoming stronger. They must never stop becoming stronger!

All of them were all pumped up, not because of what Jiang Ning would reward them with, but

because of the faith and confidence Jiang Ning had in them.

.....

Su Mei was in the hospital looking after Lin Wen, so the duty of cooking at home naturally fell onto Lin Yuzhen.

But compared to Su Mei, Lin Yuzhen's cooking wasn't really good at all.

"Or else, we'll go out and eat? My treat?"

Lin Yuzhen glanced at all the dishes she cooked on the table. Nothing seemed quite right in terms of color, smell or taste.

She rarely cooked. Su Mei was such a perfect wife and mother, so there was no chance for her to cook at all.

"No need." Jiang Ning didn't seem to care and ate like everything was really tasty.

When he was out completing missions, he had eaten all sorts of things before and his stomach could take anything now.

Besides, this was the first time he was eating Lin Yuzhen's cooking, so Jiang Ning looked like he was enjoying himself.

Instead it was Lin Yuzhen who couldn't stand eating any of it.

It was too salty!

Riiiiing...

Just when she was about to tell Jiang Ning that he'd better not eat anymore, the house phone rang.

Lin Yuzhen walked over to pick it up. "Hello? First Aunt? My mum isn't home, she's with my dad in the hospital."

"Grandma's seventieth birthday?"

There was an obvious change in Lin Yuzhen's tone of voice. "Ok, our family will attend, I'll let my parents know."

After hanging up the phone, Lin Yuzhen's expression didn't look too good.

"What's wrong?"

Jiang Ning had nearly finished everything on the table.

"My maternal grandmother's seventieth birthday."

Lin Yuzhen smiled bitterly. Her eldest aunt

loved organizing this sort of thing and insisted on celebrating her grandmother's birthday every year.

It wasn't because her eldest aunt was really filial. She just wanted to take this chance to put up a big show of how filial she was and collect more gifts. She was the organizer and took charge of the whole thing, so she called the shots on how much to spend.

Su Mei's family was poor and couldn't contribute so much, so this aunt had looked down on them and treated them badly for several years now.

As a result, Su Mei never bought anything for herself and kept the money to buy something nice for her mother.

Otherwise she would be labeled an unfilial daughter again.

"Dad definitely can't go," said Lin Yuzhen. "Mum has to take care of Dad and definitely can't go either, so what am I going to do?"

"If our family doesn't send someone there, I don't know what other awful things First Aunt is going to say."

She knew her eldest aunt the best. This aunt would say anything she wanted and she dared

to say absolutely anything.

“Then we’ll go,” replied Jiang Ning. “It’s only right for us to celebrate the birthday of our elders. I’ll prepare a present too.”

“Wait, what?” Lin Yuzhen quickly shook her head. “No, don’t spend this money.”

In her heart, she didn’t want to go at all. She didn’t like seeing those relatives.

After Lin Wen was crippled, which relative had ever shown any concern for them? They even laughed behind their backs, saying that Lin Wen was a cripple for the rest of his life and Su Mei was blind for thinking that she married a rich man when she really married a cripple.

Lin Yuzhen never talked about it, but she knew all about it.

She was kindhearted, but it didn’t mean that she could keep pretending that she didn’t know others were bullying her.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

"If we're not free then we won't go," Lin Yuzhen scoffed.

Just as she said that, the phone rang again. This time it was from Su Mei.

Clearly her eldest aunt didn't trust her to pass on the message and was afraid that her family wouldn't attend the celebration, so she called Su Mei's phone directly.

"I have to take care of your father and I can't get away. Yuzhen, you should go. No matter what, Grandma is an elder and it's only right of us to celebrate her birthday."

Su Mei did have issues with this sister of hers, but she remained filial to her own mother.

Lin Yuzhen didn't know what to say. She opened her mouth to say that she didn't want to go, but Su Mei had already hung up.

Jiang Ning was amused. He had never seen Lin Yuzhen so reluctant before.

"Don't look so grouchy anymore. We'll go over tomorrow and I can take the chance to say hello to your relatives," said Jiang Ning. "Since I'm the son-in-law, I should greet my new relatives too."

"They might not like you very much," replied Lin

Yuzhen unkindly.

That didn't bother Jiang Ning. But since his mother-in-law had entrusted this duty to him, he was going to make sure he did it well.

First thing the next morning, Jiang Ning sent Lin Yuzhen to the office to settle a few urgent matters, then went to the mall and bought a present.

Then he went back to pick Lin Yuzhen up and they headed for her grandmother's house in Xiancheng.

"Jiang Ning, if they ask a lot of questions, just answer them simply. If they say anything bad about you, please don't be angry."

Lin Yuzhen looked a little awkwardly at Jiang Ning. "Those relatives of mine might be a bit too curious."

She knew those people only too well.

"Relax, I know what to do."

Meanwhile, at the Su house in Xiancheng.

There were lanterns and ribbons everywhere. Those who didn't know anything would have thought it was Lunar New Year.

Everything looked very festive.

“Oh goodness me, why are there only three arches? Do you people know how to do things at all? Each family has to buy at least two, and if you can’t afford to buy then you have to at least rent one, right? Su Gang! Su Gang! Where’s the one from your family? Put it up quickly!”

“Why aren’t there enough dishes in the kitchen? I’ve bought enough for my side, so if there isn’t enough then you all have to contribute out of your own pocket!”

“Su Qin, go help Mum to change her clothes. I spent a few thousand dollars to buy her new clothes, so it’ll help her to look more energetic.”

The whole house was filled with the loud voice of Lin Yuzhen’s eldest aunt, Su Hong.

Su Hong was a plump woman who married a man of some standing in the local town office and was a fairly big shot in Xiancheng, so she was always smug and arrogant in front of her own family.

Whenever something happened in the family, she would always say that she would get her husband to tell off whoever it concerned, but she never helped to settle anything before.

Su Hong ordered her younger sister and brother to do all sorts of things, but she was just sitting around and snacking on peanuts. She started calculating who would come today, who would give how much money, and how much she would be left with after deducting the expenses.

“This Su Mei is terrible. What time is it already? She’s still not here?”

Su Hong rolled her eyes in annoyance. “I know it’s hard for her family, but so what if it’s difficult? You mean she’s not going to contribute anything for Mum’s birthday? That’s too heartless of her!”

The man seated across from her had a small beer belly and didn’t do anything at all. He just quietly drank his tea and looked very calm.

“Even if their family contributed, how much could they contribute?”

Xu Ming snorted disdainfully. “Every additional person that comes means one more person to feed.”

This was why these two could get married to one another. The way they talked was also the same.

“Xu Ming, could you come and give me a hand?”

It's very hard for me to put this couplet up by myself!" a voice came in from the door.

Xu Ming raised his eyes but pretended he didn't hear anything and just changed his position and continued to sit there in peace.

Su Gang was asking Xu Ming, a low ranked governor, to climb some ladder just to put up couplets?

What a joke!

"If you can't do it yourself, just go slow and you'd get it done! Do you know how expensive it is to dry-clean his suit if it gets dirty?" Su Hong scolded right back. "If you can't get such a small thing done, why don't you contribute more money?"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Su Gang was all red in the face from doing this, but he could only keep quiet and slowly change the couplets all by himself.

Su Hong glanced at the time. It was already half past ten and there were still people who hadn't arrived.

Hadn't she told them the time clearly? Or they didn't dare to come?

"She doesn't even care about her own mother's birthday, I don't even know what she's so busy doing everyday. Earning big bucks? I don't see anything!"

Su Hong got up and all the peanut shells fell to the floor. She immediately yelled for her niece to sweep everything up.

She then rushed into the room where her younger sister, Su Qin, was helping Grandma Su to change.

"I'll do it."

Su Hong put a bright smile on her face. "Mum, how are the clothes? I spent a few thousand on them, do you like them?"

Grandma Su smiled and nodded, "Yes I like them, I like them."

She could tell that these clothes didn't cost a few thousand dollars at all. They were probably on discount at some departmental store.

But she didn't dare to say any of this. Her own eldest daughter was very imposing and if she said anything, her daughter would scold her for sure.

"Where's your husband?" Su Hong turned to ask Su Qin. "Didn't he say he was going to buy Mum a massage chair? He hasn't chosen one yet?"

Su Qin quickly replied, "He's chosen one already, and he told the seller to send it over today."

She looked a little smug as she said, "It cost more than \$8,000!"

Then she turned to look at Grandma Su, "Mum, when you feel tired you can just lie on it, turn it on and you'll feel all relaxed."

"My daughter is really filial," Grandma Su smiled and patted Su Qin's hand.

"Where's Su Mei?" Su Qin asked. "Have you called her yet? It's so late already and she's nowhere to be seen."

"I've already called!" Su Hong glared back in annoyance. "Of course I've called. I called so

many times yesterday too and she said she'd definitely be here. But look at the time! Doesn't she know how to come earlier and help around the house?!"

Her words were filled with annoyance and displeasure.

"Donghai is a bit further from here, so maybe she's still on the way," Grandma Su remarked.

"Still on the way? It only takes me an hour by car," Su Hong scoffed. "Oh I almost forgot, their family doesn't have a car, so they'll have to take a bus or something. That would certainly take up more time."

Su Hong had nearly forgotten that her youngest sister wasn't like them. She had a car, so it would only take an hour's drive to get to Donghai. Without a car, they'd need to take two buses to get here and it would take more time.

"This Su Mei is really terrible. Cars are so cheap these days, you can buy a domestic car for 50 or 60 grand but she doesn't have the money to buy. Can't she even make an initial down payment of 20 or 30 grand?" Su Hong straightened out her mother's clothes as she continued complaining, "A car is so convenient, you can go wherever you want."

"50 or 60 grand is quite a lot of money too. Lin

Wen has to take medicine for his legs every month, so she doesn't have any excess cash on hand," Su Qin shook her head.

"In the end it's that cripple that burdened our youngest sister." Su Hong continued without a thought. "Our sister was so pretty and she was the prettiest in school. So many boys went after her, but somehow she was blind enough to fall for that useless man."

"Alright enough, don't talk about these things anymore." Grandma Su didn't want to hear about these things. Su Mei would be so sad if she overheard these words.

"Mum, you don't have to speak up for her. She thought that she could live a good life after marrying into the Lins. In the end? Nobody in the Lin family cares about Lin Wen! The rest of the family gets to enjoy life while Lin Wen is just a cripple and a total coward!"

Su Hong scoffed and continued, "I even heard that this Lin Wen found a husband for Yuzhen to marry into the family. Have you heard of anything more cowardly than this?"

"A husband to marry into the family?"

"Exactly!" Su Hong's voice went up in pitch and couldn't wait for everyone to know. "I heard he's a homeless man too!"

She pointed to the side of her head. “And he’s got something wrong up here too!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Grandma Su was immediately stunned.

That was so embarrassing!

Su Qin never thought that such an outstanding child like Lin Yuzhen had to find a husband to marry into her family.

And this husband was a homeless and crazy man?

What was Lin Wen and Su Mei thinking? Even if they had no money for their daughter's dowry, they shouldn't do things like that.

"Su Qin, I thought your colleague's son was looking for a partner? Why don't you introduce him to Yuzhen? This Su Mei is really out of line, so as her older sisters, we can't just not do anything!"

"Sure, I'll talk to Su Mei later."

Just as they were talking, there was the sound of a car horn from outside.

"Oh my, that must be my precious son!" Su Hong exclaimed excitedly. "He's taken the family car to drive around these days. The car made it easier for him to find a partner!"

She then left her mother where she was and ran out of the room.

“Mum, let’s go out too.”

Su Qin helped the old lady out. She knew that Su Hong’s car had cost them more than \$200,000 and it was very precious to them.

“It’s not really anything fancy, just a little more than \$200,000,” Su Hong walked and smiled at the same time. “I’ll go discuss with Xu Ming, once we get a grandson, we’ll buy him an even more expensive car!”

She walked to the front of her house to find that the car parked there didn’t belong to her family.

She looked at the blue and white car logo. She’d never seen it before.

“First Aunt.”

The car door opened and Lin Yuzhen got out. When she saw Grandma Su walking their way, she called out, “Grandma, happy birthday!”

It was suddenly very silent.

Everyone’s attention wasn’t on Lin Yuzhen, but on the car. Especially that blue and white logo on the car.

Su Gang came up and took a look around the car. “Yuzhen, when did your family get a car?”

This car didn't seem cheap.

"We bought it last month."

"This probably costs 50 or 60 thousand right?"
Su Hong took a glance. "Domestic cars are all around this price."

Su Gang and the rest didn't say anything. Even if they didn't know exactly how much the car costs, they were pretty sure this car was more expensive than Su Hong's Volkswagen Passat.

Lin Yuzhen didn't respond and just smiled.

The driver's door opened and Jiang Ning got out to stand next to Lin Yuzhen.

"Hello everyone, I'm Jiang Ning."

Everyone's gaze now fell on Jiang Ning immediately.

At one glance, Jiang Ning stood straight but there was something casual about him and he didn't look rich at all. The clothes he wore also looked very ordinary, and he looked quite a bit older when standing next to Lin Yuzhen.

"Yuzhen, this is the partner your parents found for you?" Su Qin instantly frowned.

Her eldest sister had said the truth after all.

This was the husband that married into the family.

The family had bought a car and let this punk drive it? Besides, where did Su Mei's family get the money to buy such an expensive car?

"That's right, Grandma, this is Jiang Ning, my husband," Lin Yuzhen nodded.

"He..."

The old lady started getting angry.

So it was true that Su Mei had really found a husband to marry into the family, just like what Su Hong said earlier. That was such an embarrassment!

BEEP BEEP!

Before Grandma Su could say anything, a car horn sounded and a Volkswagen Passat drove in. Su Hong took one look and took a step forward with a broad smile on her face.

"Yuzhen, move your car aside, my son is driving the car in. This 50 or 60 thousand dollar car of yours can park somewhere else, don't take up this space!"

It was a little quiet outside.

Su Gang and the rest had a look of disbelief on their face. They had no idea where Su Hong found the confidence to say that this BMW only cost 50 or 60 thousand.

She could try buying one with that amount of money and see what she got.

Lin Yuzhen didn't move. She frowned and felt some discomfort in her heart.

Su Hong's tone of voice seemed to have gone overboard.

Even if they were strangers, parking lots were a matter of first come first served.

"Why are you still staring into space?" Su Hong noticed that Lin Yuzhen didn't move and became displeased immediately. She turned to glare at Jiang Ning. "I'm talking about you. The keys are in your hand, so go move the car."

The Volkswagen behind stopped because he saw that there was a BMW in front and didn't dare to squeeze in beside it in case he scratched it.

He just parked the car, turned off the engine and got out of the car. He looked at the car from the back all the way to the front and

whistled. "This car is really pretty, whose is it?"

"What do you mean by it's pretty, our car is the prettiest." Su Hong scoffed and didn't say anymore since her own son had already parked. "It's just some domestic car worth around 50 or 60 thousand, so how can it be compared to ours?"

Her son's mouth twitched. He thought he had heard wrongly.

He looked up to see Lin Yuzhen standing next to the car and couldn't help but ask, "Yuzhen, this car belongs to your family?"

Lin Yuzhen didn't want to bother about him and just walked over to her grandmother. "Grandma, my dad's in the hospital and my mum's taking care of him. They both can't come today, so I've come here with Jiang Ning to celebrate your birthday."

The old lady nodded. She glanced at Jiang Ning with a displeased face but didn't say anything.

She couldn't just chase him out like that.

Lin Yuzhen helped her grandmother back into the house and Jiang Ning followed behind them. He could feel that everyone was looking at him.

Did he attract that much attention?

“Mum! That’s no domestic car!” Su Hong’s son whispered to his mother behind. “It’s a luxury car, this one costs \$500,000!”

“How much?”

Su Hong thought she heard wrongly.

“500 grand!”

She couldn’t help but gasp. She turned to look at the car again and suddenly felt like it did look prettier than her own Volkswagen.

“This Su Mei is really terrible. If she has no money then she has no money, why bother renting a car? There’s no point in pretending to be rich!”

She refused to believe that Su Mei’s family would have suddenly become rich. She knew Su Mei’s situation very well.

Xu Ming was still sitting in the house and never stood up at all. He continued to behave like he was an important man.

“Oh, Yuzhen, you’re here. After not seeing you for a few years, you seem prettier than before,” Xu Ming smiled when he saw Lin Yuzhen help the old lady into the house. “You want me to

find a partner for you?"

Lin Yuzhen calmly replied, "I'm already married."

Xu Ming finally looked up.

His gaze landed on Jiang Ning and looked him up and down.

Jiang Ning just nodded as a greeting.

Su Hong threw him a glance and Xu Ming immediately understood. Su Mei had really found a man to marry into the family?

He felt like laughing.

"Su Gang, tell your wife that she can start cooking. Everyone's here, so she can prepare the food," Su Hong instructed.

Su Gang didn't say anything. His wife had been busy all day, and if she didn't do a good job, his sister would even criticize her. Even if he got angry, he could only hold it in.

"Mum, look, Yuzhen is starting to get somewhere now, I heard she's working for Lin Group now," Su Hong said with a smile.

"Yuzhen, how's your job now? Your salary is really high, right?"

"It's alright." Lin Yuzhen remained quiet. She

didn't like the way Su Hong looked at her.

"What present did your mum prepare for your grandma's birthday?" Su Hong was very direct. "The few of us had put in a lot of effort into our gifts."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Su Hong pointed to the clothes on the old lady, "Look, the clothes on your grandma are worth a few thousand!"

"And your Second Uncle is sending a massage chair over here right now, it's worth \$8000!"

"We've all just tried our best to do what we can for our elderly mother," Su Hong sighed. "I know about your family's situation, so a small contribution is enough. Also, go back and tell your mum not to put up a front."

She started to chide Lin Yuzhen, "Why bother when you're just coming to visit your own family? She even rented a car! Why not save that money and use it to show some filial piety towards to your grandma? We're all one family, so we all know each others' situation."

Su Hong hated to see others doing better than her. She hadn't even had the chance to show off in front of the relatives when Lin Yuzhen came driving a car worth \$500,000. What was this even?

They might as well have rented a car that was worth a million bucks.

Everybody was suddenly enlightened after hearing what Su Hong said.

Everyone knew the situation at Lin Yuzhen's

home. Never mind buying a car – Lin Wen’s monthly medical bills were enough to keep them on a tight budget.

“It’s more important to live a down to earth life, understand?” Su Hong glared at Lin Yuzhen as she said this, as if she was getting addicted to chiding her niece.

“Understood.”

Lin Yuzhen was about to get angry but Jiang Ning squeezed her hand gently to tell her not to, so she held it in.

Su Hong was an elder to her after all, so even if Su Hong wasn’t happy, there was no need for her to explain anything to them.

“So what did Su Mei buy for Mum?” Su Qin smiled and asked this question once she saw that Su Hong didn’t have anymore to say.

Su Qin’s family had bought a massage chair worth more than \$8,000!

She couldn’t bear to part with the money, but she was so annoyed that her older sister was always so smug. Last year Su Qin promised to buy a massage chair, so she got her husband to get one that very day.

There was a little bag in Lin Yuzhen’s hand.

Jiang Ning had bought this at the mall earlier.

She didn't know what it was either. She opened the bag for the first time and pulled a box out.

"Grandma, my mum isn't free to come, but I've brought a gift and I hope you'll like it."

Lin Yuzhen took the box, and she could feel a bright green gleam shine through the moment she opened it.

The old lady's eyes instantly lit up.

"Jade!" Su Qin's eyes were very sharp and she couldn't help but exclaim. "This...this is jade, right?"

There was a jade bangle in the box, shiny and translucent like a piece of ice. It shone with a faint green glow, and Su Qin swallowed her saliva several times just looking at it.

"This isn't jade at all," Su Hong laughed before Lin Yuzhen could say anything. "This is just glass."

Jade? If Su Mei's family could afford to buy jade for the old lady, that would really be a joke.

She took the box from Lin Yuzhen's hand and peered at it. "Su Qin, you're not experienced enough to tell these things huh."

She then threw Lin Yuzhen a glance and shook her head, her expression filled with disdain and disappointment.

“Yuzhen, I’m not trying to put you down, but how could you just buy something off the streets as a gift? Isn’t that going too far?”

She had spent a few thousand on clothes, and brought a lot of food too. Su Qin’s family had bought a massage chair that cost more than 8000 bucks too.

Meanwhile, Lin Yuzhen had brought this glass bangle. Did she think she was a kid just coming over to play?

How rude!

“We can all understand since your family has no money and it’s fine if you bought some bangle or ring that costs only 1 or 2 thousand dollars. But you actually brought a piece of glass here! Your grandma is old and can’t see very well, but I can see very clearly!”

Lin Yuzhen pursed her lips and her face started getting red from anger.

She really couldn’t hold it in anymore!

“I know your eyesight is excellent. So why don’t you take a look at the receipt and tell me if a

street stall could produce something like that?”

Lin Yuzhen refused to believe that Jiang Ning, a man who didn't even blink at buying a 2 million dollar car, would buy an imitation!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Su Hong froze for a while before pulling the receipt out of the bag. She looked at the price clearly printed on it.

“\$56,000!” She couldn’t help exclaiming, “How can it be?!”

A bangle cost \$56,000?

This wasn’t the really expensive type either, and could be considered fairly ordinary.

Since this was just for Lin Yuzhen’s grandmother, Jiang Ning didn’t buy something too expensive. If he was buying something for Su Mei, he would have bought something worth ten or twenty times more.

But even so, Su Hong’s exclamation stunned everyone in the hall.

A jade bangle worth \$56,000?

What madness was this?

Su Qin stared at Lin Yuzhen and couldn’t believe this was real.

Her family had decided to give an \$8,000 massage chair and Su Qin was all ready to show off to the world. But now she didn’t dare to say anything anymore. This bangle alone was \$56,000.

Su Gang was about to ask if Su Hong had seen the receipt wrongly, but he knew that this eldest sister of his wouldn't have seen anything to do with money wrongly.

\$56,000!

That was pretty much his entire year's salary.

Lin Yuzhen spent that amount of money on just one bangle.

Even Grandma Su herself thought that her old ears had heard wrongly.

"How much, you said?" she asked.

"Mum, \$56,000," Su Gang replied her. "Su Mei is really filial for giving Mum something so expensive."

He then purposely threw a glance at Su Hong.

The moment Grandma Su heard the amount, she quickly snatched the box back from Su Hong and her eyes crinkled from smiling.

Lin Yuzhen's expression didn't change at all. She was already numb to it after Jiang Ning shocked her time and again. Her expression wouldn't have changed even if the receipt said \$560,000.

The good part was that it wasn't really that expensive, otherwise she would have felt bad.

Su Hong had bought a gold ring from the same shop herself and recognized their receipt. But she had only dared to spend \$10,000, and she felt the pain for several days. Lin Yuzhen had bought a \$56,000 bangle to give away, so Su Hong's expression immediately darkened.

She was still mocking Lin Yuzhen earlier and telling them not to pretend to be rich. But this one bangle made her shut her mouth.

"My mum won't buy a fake," Lin Yuzhen said. "Especially since it's for Grandma."

Su Hong was even more embarrassed now. She could see that Lin Yuzhen's gaze had fallen on her grandmother's new clothes.

Su Hong claimed to have spent several thousand, but actually they added up to less than \$500.

Lin Yuzhen was implying that Su Hong had bought fakes!

"Su Mei is really rich huh, looks like she's managed to leech quite a bit off the Lins," Su Hong scoffed and muttered quietly to herself.

Lin Yuzhen immediately flared up when she

heard this.

What did she mean by leeching off the Lins?

They had never taken anything from the Lins!

She wanted to explain herself, but Jiang Ning tugged at her hand and shook her head to tell her not to be rash.

It was her grandmother's birthday today, so it was best not to make things awkward.

"Alright now, since Su Mei is busy, it's fine that she didn't come. It's good enough that Yuzhen and Jiang Ning are here," Su Gang quickly put this matter to an end. "Everyone, take a seat, the kitchen is very busy and the food will be ready soon."

He then pulled a box of cigarettes from his pocket and offered one to Xu Ming, but Xu Ming merely smiled and pointed to the expensive one that was already balanced on his ear.

He looked down on Su Gang's box.

Su Gang looked a little awkward as he pulled another one out and offered it to Jiang Ning. Jiang Ning immediately took it without looking. "Thanks, Uncle."

He then naturally put it into his mouth."

“Yun! Pour some tea for Yuzhen and Jiang Ning!” Su Gang shouted.

A girl who looked like a high schooler soon came out with two cups of tea.

“Yuzhen, here’s your tea.”

The young lady looked a little fearful of Jiang Ning and felt too shy to greet him.

“This is your cousin-in-law, Jiang Ning,” said Su Gang with a frown.

“Jiang Ning, here’s your tea,” said the young lady with a red face.

“You must be Su Yun,” Jiang Ning smiled as he pulled out a red packet from his pocket. “Since this is our first time meeting each other, then according to custom, here’s a greeting gift from me.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Su Yun was stunned and Su Gang was also shocked. He pushed it back, "Oh no no, I haven't even given you two any as your uncle, how could I..."

"Uncle, take it," said Lin Yuzhen. "My mum has given instructions for us to give Su Yun a red packet. If you don't take it, then my mum's going to scold us when we get back."

Su Gang smiled a little awkwardly and allowed Su Yun to accept the red packet. He quickly reminded her, "Aren't you going to thank Jiang Ning?"

"Thank you Jiang Ning."

Su Yun said this rather softly, then stuck her tongue out and ran off.

Su Hong and her family were filled with disdain when they saw this. Why such a big fuss over a greeting gift? It wasn't as if it involved a lot of money.

Xu Ming didn't say anything and continued to look like he was an important person. There was a calm and faint smile on his face, as if he looked down on everything.

Su Hong figured there was probably two or three hundred dollars inside that red packet.

Her son had already gotten married and wouldn't receive red packets. Otherwise she would have been cross if her own son had only received two or three hundred dollars.

Just as she was thinking about this, Su Yun suddenly came running out. Her face was all red and nervous as if she had seen something terrifying. Even her breathing was quicker than usual.

"What's wrong?" Su Gang looked at how anxious she looked. "Why did you come back out here? Go help your mum."

"Dad..." Su Yun's voice trembled slightly. Her two hands were holding onto that red packet and her palms were covered in sweat.

She then turned to look at Lin Yuzhen and Jiang Ning. "The red packet...it's too much."

"Ohoho~"

Su Hong burst out laughing.

"I say, Su Yun, you're a high schooler already. If you're already so nervous over seeing a few hundred dollars, what are you going to do when the college exams roll around?" Su Hong couldn't help but shake her head. Her younger brother had only married when he was thirty, and had one daughter. He was a timid man, but

how was his daughter equally timid?

She was actually frightened by a few hundred dollars.

“It’s not just a few hundred dollars,” Su Yun quickly explained. “It’s not a few hundred dollars at all!”

“How much is it?” asked Su Qin.

She was quite curious. The red packet was quite large and you could put quite a bit of money inside, but she didn’t think anyone would give that much as a greeting gift.

After all, Jiang Ning was just a man who married into the family.

“Er...er...”

“A hundred?” Su Hong was immediately displeased. “I say, Jiang Ning, a hundred is really too little. Su Yun may be just a student, but according to our usual custom, at least two hundred...”

“It’s \$10,000!” Su Yun finally couldn’t hold it in and exclaimed how much was inside.

The air froze once more.

Su Hong was cut off right in the middle of her

sentence and she nearly choked on her own saliva.

Xu Ming was about to light his cigarette and nearly dropped it. His son was drinking tea and immediately started coughing violently, so much so that tea even sprayed out from his nose.

\$10,000 dollars?

A greeting gift of \$10,000?

Who in this family ever gave so much?!

When Su Hong's son and daughter-in-law first met Su Yun, they only gave \$300.

Jiang Ning continued to sit where he was quietly. \$10,000 was nothing to him.

"That's too much!"

Su Gang's face was all red. This was equivalent to two months' of his salary, and it was really too much to be a greeting gift to someone younger.

"It's not a lot," Jiang Ning replied calmly. "Su Yun is going for her college exams soon and she'll need to buy a lot of books and exercises to prepare for it, plus she'll need to make sure that her body is healthy and well nourished.

This is just a small gift from me, when you get into a good university I'll reward you, you can have anything you want."

OOOH...

This generous way of speaking didn't sound like a man who married into his wife's family at all.

Su Mei's family didn't have this much money, but this supposedly homeless son-in-law couldn't possibly have any money at all!

Su Hong exchanged glances with Xu Ming, and their expressions were very conflicted. What was going on?



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

They were very clear about Su Mei's family situation.

Only Lin Yuzhen was working, while Su Mei had to take care of Lin Wen since he was crippled. They lived very frugally all these years, so there was no way they had so much money.

The only explanation...

It only took one look from Xu Ming for Su Hong to understand. She turned to look at Lin Yuzhen and shook her head inside her heart.

Her niece was really quite pretty, so if she put aside her shame, it wasn't difficult to find a rich man.

So Jiang Ning was just a shield for what was really happening after all.

Lin Yuzhen never imagined that a greeting gift from Jiang Ning to Su Yun could make her eldest aunt think of something like that.

In the hall, Grandma Su couldn't stop touching the bangle and couldn't be bothered to talk about how Jiang Ning was married into the family. She couldn't wait to wear it and kept asking Su Qin if it looked pretty on her.

Of course Su Qin didn't dare to say it wasn't pretty, but she was feeling very conflicted

inside.

She felt embarrassed to bring that massage chair over from her family after this \$56,000 bangle.

Jiang Ning sniffed when he smelled the fragrance of food wafting out from the kitchen.

“My uncle’s wife cooks very well,” Lin Yuzhen threw Jiang Ning a glance. She knew this guy was a real glutton. “It’s been a few years since I ate her cooking too.”

Lin Yuzhen hated coming here for the past few years.

“Everything’s ready! Go bring the dishes out!” Su Gang shouted as he carried a large pot of soup out of the kitchen and carefully placed it on the table.

When he saw Jiang Ning getting up, he quickly said, “Oh no, don’t get up, you’re a guest and you shouldn’t be doing these things.”

“Wow Su Gang, you’re really good at talking,” Su Hong had a smile on her face but she wasn’t smiling inside at all. “So we’re not guests?”

“Sis, what are you talking about? You’re even in charge of this family, so are you considered a guest?”

Su Hong had no idea how to respond to this.

She was used to being in charge and even though she had married out of the family already, she still wanted to be in control of her family. Even Su Gang as the eldest son of the family didn't have as much say as she did.

Su Qin went into the kitchen to bring the dishes out, and in no time the table was filled with eight or nine dishes.

Su Gang's wife removed her apron and there was a layer of perspiration on her forehead. "Everything's cooked! Mum, come and eat."

When she saw Lin Yuzhen, her face was full of smiles. "Yuzhen, I was busy in the kitchen earlier and didn't get to say hello to you. This is your husband, right?"

"Hello Auntie," Jiang Ning greeted her loudly.

"Oh hello!" She was very happy to hear him greet her. Earlier she had dropped the salt into the vegetables when Su Yun told her about his greeting gift in the kitchen.

Su Hong scoffed when she saw how Su Gang's wife was so polite to Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen.

She quietly remarked that this sister-in-law of

hers really knew how to butter up to those with money.

“Mum, have a seat.”

Su Hong helped the old lady onto the seat, then she and Xu Ming sat on both sides of her mother, while her son sat next to her, and the rest took their seats.

Su Gang had arranged the chairs such that Jiang Ning would be nearer to his mother, followed by Lin Yuzhen.

Jiang Ning was a guest and guests should have the more important seats. But since Su Hong and her family had taken the seats closest to his mother, he couldn't say anything either.

“Oh my your cooking is really amazing,” Su Qing exclaimed to Su Gang's wife when she saw all the dishes on the table. “I wouldn't have been able to do this.”

Su Gang looked at his wife and smiled, “You're right about that. I fell in love with her cooking and wasn't going to marry anyone else!”

Everyone at the table burst out laughing.

“What are you talking about!” Su Gang's wife was all shy.

Lin Yuzhen knew that her uncle and her aunt were very loving. Even though they weren't very well off, they never quarreled, and that in itself was very rare.

She turned to Jiang Ning, "Have a taste?"

"Oh yes, please do try the dishes!" Su Gang's wife chimed in excitedly.

"Mum hasn't said anything yet!" Su Han said loudly. "Today is her birthday, so can't we let my mother say a few words first?"

Lin Yuzhen frowned slightly. She felt that her eldest aunt was purposely doing this to pick on her and Jiang Ning.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

"I don't have anything to say, as long as everyone's happy, I'm happy."

After wearing the bangle, Grandma Su was now in an excellent mood.

"Yuzhen, eat more. You seldom come, so have more."

She looked at Jiang Ning. Even though she didn't like the fact that he married into the family, but on account of the bangle, she decided to address him too. "Jiang Ning, eat more too."

Su Hong cursed in her heart. Even her mother had been won over!

Lin Yuzhen took some food for Jiang Ning, but before he could eat, Xu Ming gently hit his wine glass with a chopstick and calmly said, "Since Mum doesn't have anything to say, then allow me to say a few words."

Su Hong didn't wait for anyone to react and quickly smiled and said, "Sure! Let's invite our Manager Xu to say a few words to everybody!"

He was even throwing his weight around the dining table at home!

Xu Ming smiled and looked around. "Today is my Mum's birthday. On behalf of all the younger

ones, I wish that Mum would receive blessings as great as the sea, and you will live as long as the mountains!”

Su Hong and her son immediately started clapping loudly.

Su Qin and Su Gang clapped a few times, while Su Yun and her mother didn't even budge.

“Since everybody is around, oh wait, Su Qin, your husband is still on the way, but we won't wait for him,” Xu Ming said as he glanced at Su Qin. Her husband was still bringing the massage chair over. “Everyone is here, so I shall say a few things.”

“Su Gang, all these years, you've taken pretty good care of Mum, and I've taken note of it.”

This was considered a compliment.

Lin Yuzhen had no idea what to say to this.

How much concern had her eldest aunt and her husband shown towards her Grandma?

Grandma had always been taken care of by her uncle's family.

Su Gang also felt a discomfort in his heart, as if he had taken care of his mother just to get Xu Ming's affirmation.

He laughed hollowly and didn't say anything. But his wife was rather unhappy and it was written all over her face.

Jiang Ning watched all the various reactions around the table and was very amused inside. This Su Hong and Xu Ming really treated themselves as the head of the family. This tone of voice totally sounded like a governor speaking to his subordinates.

They had gone a little too far alright.

"Also Su Qin, you've been doing well recently. Your sister and I have always said this to you and I'll say it again. If you need anything, just say the word. I have quite some connections in Xiancheng after all."

Su Qin smiled and replied, "Thank you so much, brother-in-law."

They had said these words for so many years, but when Su Qin's children wanted to go to a better middle school, Su Qin had looked for Xu Ming several times but he just kept saying that the current government policies were very strict and it was hard for him to pull any strings.

"Why are you so formal with your own brother-in-law?" Su Hong laughed. "You're being too polite!"

Xu Ming smiled and turned to finally land his gaze on Lin Yuzhen.

He had a strange smile on his face, and his expression made Lin Yuzhen feel uncomfortable.

“Yuzhen, your parents aren’t around today, so you can bring my words to them.”

Before Lin Yuzhen could respond, Xu Ming sighed first, then continued, “We all know your family’s situation. Things are difficult, but you can still make ends meet. Don’t blame me for being direct. There are some things that I must say.”

Lin Yuzhen’s expression changed.

“We cannot be shameless just because we want to earn more money.”

“For a car, a house and more money, you mean we should throw our dignity away? No we can’t!”

Lin Yuzhen looked up and stared at her uncle and had no idea what on earth he was going on about.

“Since you found a man to marry into the family, then whether he’s a shield for what you’re really doing or not doesn’t matter. You

have to continue living properly. If you want to have fun out there, I can't do anything since your parents don't seem to care. But don't go too far and embarrass our family!"

BANG! Lin Yuzhen finally understood what he was driving at and couldn't stand it anymore. She slammed one palm on the table and got up with a start.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“What do you mean by that?” Lin Yuzhen had been trying to tolerate everything all this while and didn’t want to say anything because everyone present were her elders.

But Xu Ming ended up getting bolder and more arrogant and ended up getting carried away.

What did he mean by that? Was he saying that Lin Yuzhen was shameless and had used some despicable means to earn money?

What sort of elder was he?!

“Yuzhen, what are you doing?!” Su Hong yelled at her before Xu Ming responded. “Is this how you talk to your elders?”

“Do you behave like elders?” Lin Yuzhen was so angry that she started smiling. “Since the minute we stepped in, you’ve been putting us down and putting my parents down too. Does our family owe you something?”

“Or are you upset because you realize that we’re doing better than your family right now?”

Lin Yuzhen glared at Su Hong and didn’t hold back anymore. “That’s right, my family is rich, VERY rich. And this money is all from my husband. Why? You have an issue with that?!”

She really couldn’t stand it anymore.

She had always treated Su Hong and Xu Ming as her elders, but had they ever treated her as family?

They even went so far as to say something like that!

Lin Yuzhen was kindhearted, but it didn't mean that she would allow anyone to just bully her.

Jiang Ning sat there and didn't say anything.

This was the first time he had seen Lin Yuzhen get angry, and he knew that Lin Yuzhen had to get angry now.

He didn't say anything because he wanted Lin Yuzhen to understand that kindness was for those who deserved it, and not just anyone.

"You..." Su Hong was angry now and stood up to point a finger at Lin Yuzhen. "You're so rude! You think I would be jealous of your family? What a joke!"

"Your mum was stupid back then! She married a cripple and ruined the rest of her life. I didn't manage to persuade her, but now you're even dumber by finding some man to marry into the family! Our Su family reputation is now in tatters because of you and your mother!"

Su Hong was furious, as if Lin Yuzhen had

guessed what was in her heart. “What’s there to be jealous about? You say your family’s rich, but how rich could you be? Richer than mine? Huh?!”

Neither Su Gang nor Su Qin imagined that Xu Ming would say something like that.

They could drop a hint or two to Lin Yuzhen as her elders, but it still wasn’t appropriate to say this sort of thing.

Besides, Jiang Ning was still here.

Su Gang was angry when he heard these words too. No elder should talk about their younger family members like that.

“I’m sorry to interrupt, but our family is really richer than yours,” Jiang Ning spoke up quietly before Su Gang could step in to speak up for Lin Yuzhen.

He stood up and took Lin Yuzhen’s hand, and Lin Yuzhen immediately calmed back down.

“As the heir to the Lin Group, Yuzhen is now worth about a few billion. It’s not much compared to some people, but it’s definitely way more than yours.”

“Heir to the Lin Group?” Su Hong was silent for three seconds, as if she had been hit by a

cannonball. Then she started yelling again, "That's impossible! That useless Lin Wen couldn't have inherited the Lins' assets!"

"Are you still trying to fool me?!"

"The old Lin Group has already collapsed. There's a new Lin Group now, and my father-in-law is the chairman while Yuzhen is the CEO," Jiang Ning continued calmly. "You mean First Aunt doesn't know about this?"

Su Hong's face was all red from anger. She refused to believe any of this.

Su Mei was doing better than she was?

That wasn't possible!

"Actually I didn't want to let Yuzhen come here, because eating with people like you is just below us," Jiang Ning was no longer polite.

"Grandma, Yuzhen and I have something on, so we won't eat with you today."

Since things had come to this, Jiang Ning knew that Lin Yuzhen had no more mood to stay here anymore, so he held Lin Yuzhen's hand and turned to leave.

“Yuzhen!” Su Gang ran after them. “Don’t be angry!”

Lin Yuzhen shook her head and didn’t say anything.

“If she wants to leave then let her leave! Don’t tell me we can’t eat just because she’s gone?” Su Hong scoffed, “Our house is too tiny for this heir to the Lin Group!”

Xu Ming also snorted and sat back down.

He had heard some news about how there was a huge change in Lin Group of Donghai. But he never expected that Lin Group now wholly belonged to Lin Yuzhen’s family.

How rich were they then?

It was no wonder that they could afford a nice car and buy his mother-in-law such an expensive bangle. So they had purposely come to show off today!

After hearing what Su Hong said, Lin Yuzhen sighed in her heart. She had still tried to treat her eldest aunt as a relative before this, but now she decided to let it all go.

“Let’s go.” Jiang Ning was still calm.

Just as both of them were about to leave, there

were cheery voices coming in from outside.

“Manager Xu! Manager Xu is really here!”

A few people came in laughing and carrying baskets of fruits and hampers. “We heard that Manager Xu’s mother-in-law was celebrating her birthday, so we decided to drop in!”

Xu Ming looked over and there was a smile on his face. These were his subordinates at work.

He had sent them a message in the morning to say that he was celebrating his mother-in-law’s birthday today, and these people immediately understood what Xu Ming was implying.

“Hello Grandma Su, we’re Manager Xu’s subordinates, and we’re here specially to wish you a happy birthday!”

“This is just a little gift from us, we hope you’ll like it, happy birthday!”

The few of them were good at talking and kept adding on congratulatory words.

“It’s good enough to come, why bring gifts,” Xu Ming purposely kept a stern expression on his face, but there was no way of hiding the glee in his eyes. “Don’t do this next time!”

This was the connections he had!

This was the influence he had!

He purposely threw a glance at Lin Yuzhen. Even if Lin Yuzhen's family was rich now, within this small town of Xiancheng, his position was more useful than Lin Yuzhen's money.

Su Hong was elated. She immediately pulled a few more chairs over for them to sit.

These people were here to prove her husband's capability.

Before they could sit down, there was another honk outside, and it sounded like more than one car.

"There's some more people coming?" Su Hong was shocked but then gleefulness soon took over her face. She purposely turned to Xu Ming and pretended to be angry, "What are you doing? It's just my mum's birthday, why did you call so many important people over?"

"I didn't call many of them, just a few of them within my jurisdiction. They said they wanted to have a drink," Xu Ming sat up straight and his eyes were smiling now. "I'll go out and take a look."

He purposely strolled past Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen arrogantly while walking out.

Su Gang got angry when he saw this and wanted to say something, but his wife stopped him.

Lin Yuzhen was expressionless, while Jiang Ning was feeling amused. He felt like he was watching a few clowns who looked playful and cheeky.

There were several cars parked outside the house, and the first one out was Governor Zhang!

The rest were all the people in top positions in Xiancheng. They had gotten the notice that Governor Zhang was coming at the last minute and quickly came running out. They had no idea why the person who controlled all of Donghai had suddenly come to their small town.

Xu Ming was stunned for a moment when he saw all the top brass of Xiancheng. He was just a department head and there was no way he could have gotten all these important people to come!

When he saw the top brass of Xiancheng respectfully follow after a group of men, Xu Ming felt a chill down his spine, especially when he saw Governor Zhang's face. That was a face he had seen many times on TV, and Xu Ming's legs started shaking.

“CEO Lin!”

Governor Zhang saw Jiang Ning and nodded very slightly but didn't greet him. Instead he quickly walked over to Lin Yuzhen and shook her hand. “I was at your office to look for you, but your secretary told me that you were in Xiancheng to celebrate your grandmother's birthday, so I quickly rushed over.”

“Am I still in time to wish your grandmother a happy birthday?”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Lin Yuzhen was stunned.

Xu Ming was also stunned. Everyone in the house were equally stunned.

The lower ranked leaders behind Governor Zhang were all holding their breath and it took them a long while to finally react.

Governor Zhang had come in such a hurry to Xiancheng just to wish an old lady happy birthday?

That was crazy!

But before anyone could react, Governor Zhang walked up to Grandma Su and shook her hand warmly, "Grandma Su, happy birthday!"

Grandma Su was still in a state of shock. But when she saw how Xu Ming had paled in fright, she realized that this man was definitely someone of high standing.

"Thank you! Thank you! You're so kind!" Grandma Su quickly replied.

All the Xiancheng leaders quickly came over with big smiles and gave Grandma Su warm greetings and well wishes one after another.

To Governor Zhang, they were just low ranked leaders. But to Xu Ming, none of these were

people he even had the right to speak to.

Those colleagues of Xu Ming's all didn't dare to say anything. They stood to one side as if they were afraid of being seen, and were very uneasy.

"Why did so many important people suddenly appear?"

"I don't know either! What's going on? Because of that young lady, CEO Lin?"

The two of them whispered to each other with pounding hearts. They were really terrified.

Everyone in the Su family was equally shocked.

Su Hong opened her mouth to ask but Xu Ming glared at her to shut up. Couldn't she tell what was going on?

Su Hong closed her mouth again.

She could clearly feel the nervousness and uneasiness on her husband's face. This expression only appeared when he was faced with people who were of much higher rank than himself.

"CEO Lin, those investors are here and insist on meeting with you, so I had to come looking for you in a hurry," said Governor Zhang with a

smile. "There are a few major projects on hand that insist on working only with Lin Group, and they don't want anyone else."

Lin Yuzhen nodded. "You just had to give me a call, really. I'm so sorry that you had to come all the way here personally."

She was too polite and Governor Zhang gulped. He stole a glance at Jiang Ning and breathed a sigh of relief in his heart when he saw that Jiang Ning wasn't angry.

"Oh no it's no trouble at all. Working hard to expand Donghai's economy is my responsibility, so it's no trouble at all."

"So..." he paused for a while and looked at Lin Yuzhen. "When can CEO Lin go back to Donghai?"

Lin Yuzhen looked back at him. She wanted to leave long ago.

"Let's go now."

"Grandma, we'll be off first." She didn't want to say anymore.

Governor Zhang shook Grandma Su's hand again and was filled with guilt. "Grandma Su, I'm really sorry for interrupting your birthday celebration. But these few projects are really

very important and I really need CEO Lin to settle everything, so I have no choice but to ask her to leave with me.”

Grandma Su just kept nodding her head. “Your matters are very important, don’t worry about it, don’t worry.”

Grandma Su was dumbfounded.

Since when was her granddaughter this incredible?

Jiang Ning drove the car with Lin Yuzhen in it and Governor Zhang and the rest all followed suit.

After the entire group of them left, the house was still quiet.

“Then uh, Manager Xu, we have something on, so we’ll be off first,” Xu Ming’s subordinates quickly waved and left.

They could tell that there was something wrong in the air, and they just hoped that coming here to support their department head didn’t result in having their futures destroyed.

Xu Ming’s expression was very nasty, but he wasn’t angry. He was scared.

He was just a department head, and any of the

leaders following behind Governor Zhang could squish him dead anytime, never mind Governor Zhang himself.

But he had seen for himself how those leaders had followed Governor Zhang so closely and didn't even dare to let a fart out!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Yuzhen is really doing well huh?” Su Gang’s wife was the first to break the silence. Her eyes were shining and she spoke with great admiration, “I just knew she would make it!”

“Yun, did you see that? Your cousin graduated from a really famous university, and look at how well she’s doing! You have to study hard and do well at the college exams too!”

“Ok!” Su Yun nodded seriously.

Su Gang took a deep breath and looked at his own wife and daughter.

Of course he knew the people who just came. He had also seen how Xu Ming’s face had completely paled and lost all that swagger he had earlier as a department head. Xu Ming had awkwardly smiled to gain favor for half an hour and his cheeks were probably stiff by now, but nobody cared about him.

Su Hong didn’t say anything.

She was completely defeated this time round.

Lin Yuzhen’s family was this incredible now!

She quietly asked Xu Ming a question, but Xu Ming just shook his head and didn’t say anything. The blow he suffered was even greater.

He had tried to show off in front of Lin Yuzhen earlier, but all those leaders of much higher rank than him were all so respectful towards Lin Yuzhen.

They were not dumb. They could sense that Governor Zhang wasn't just polite towards Lin Yuzhen, but seemed to be reverent towards Jiang Ning.

That's right! It was reverence.

This meal suddenly felt tasteless.

"Oh dear I'm so late, I'm so late!"

Su Qin's husband was leading the way with two men behind him carrying a massage chair into the house. He saw that everyone was seated at the table but nobody was eating, and he joked, "Why, waiting for me?"

Su Qin glared at him and said, "Whatever for?"

Her husband wasn't angry. After the two men put down the massage chair, he went over to Grandma Su to get a compliment.

"Mum, I've bought you a massage chair, it cost more than \$8,000!" He had a smug look on his face. "It's time for you to enjoy your old age!"

He then spotted the bangle on Grandma Su's

wrist and he immediately felt that this bangle was definitely pretty expensive.

Su Qin quickly threw him a glance to tell him to stop being embarrassing.

Was a massage chair worth more than \$8,000 anything to be gleeful about?

Lin Yuzhen had given her mother a bangle worth \$56,000!

“By the way, I thought you said Su Mei isn’t coming but Yuzhen is?” Su Qin’s husband turned to look at her and smiled. “You asked me to introduce someone to her, right? I went to call...”

“Are you done talking?” Su Qin couldn’t hold it in anymore and her voice was loud. “Sit down and eat! Is all this food insufficient to stuff your mouth with?!”

Introduce someone? Whatever for!

Did Lin Yuzhen need Su Qin to introduce her to someone?

Su Qin wanted Lin Yuzhen to be grateful to her, but after looking at that husband of hers, it was clear that Jiang Ning was no ordinary man. Women were more detailed and there were many things she had picked up that Xu Ming

hadn't.

That Jiang Ning was definitely no simple person.

In fact, Lin Yuzhen's family situation might have changed so much precisely because of him.

They all knew Lin Yuzhen's family situation very well. It had been the same for more than a decade now, so how could it change so drastically in such a short time?

Her husband was a little taken aback and had no idea what happened. But it was obvious that there was something amiss, so he didn't say anymore.

The air in the house was a little strange, but Su Gang and his family felt very relaxed now.

"Come, come, let's eat!" Su Gang picked up his wine glass. "Mum, happy birthday, here's a toast to you!"

None of this bothered him. After all, he had never bullied or said anything nasty about Lin Yuzhen's family all these years, and had actually showed a lot of concern for them.

That huge red packet that Jiang Ning gave to Su Yun made him even happier.

He knew that Su Mei remembered the concern he showed her.

“All too weak to eat? Why aren’t you picking up your chopsticks? Sis? Xu Ming?”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Lin Yuzhen didn't say anything on the way back.

After a long time, she finally turned to look at Jiang Ning. "Am I very stupid?"

"How could my wife be stupid?"

"You always say that I'm kindhearted, but being too kind is equal to being stupid, right?" Lin Yuzhen laughed bitterly at herself. "That First Aunt of mine has always looked down on my family. I don't like her, but I simply couldn't bring myself to hate her only because she's my aunt."

"But there are people in this world that don't deserve my kindness, right?"

"You've not said anything today because you want me to understand this, isn't it?" she looked at Jiang Ning and asked in a serious tone of voice.

"I just told you that my dear wife isn't stupid, in fact you're very clever," laughed Jiang Ning.

That was exactly what he was thinking.

Lin Yuzhen was too kindhearted. If she remained under his protection, it was fine to go on like that.

In fact, her kindheartedness was the most beautiful thing in the world, and it was

something that Jiang Ning was willing to treasure and cherish with all his life.

But now, Lin Yuzhen wouldn't remain under his protection forever. She wanted to grow and wanted to become more perfect.

Now Lin Wen was heading Lin Group, but what about later? What about the future?

Jiang Ning wasn't going to put all his energies into a small company. The company would be Lin Yuzhen's responsibility.

After Jiang Ning replied her, Lin Yuzhen didn't say anything.

She looked out of the window, and took a deep breath after a long time.

"Jiang Ning, I realize that I'm starting to like you a little."

She didn't look at Jiang Ning, but these words made Jiang Ning's heart leap for joy. But he just nodded slightly and replied calmly, "Keep it that way."

When they reached the entrance to Lin Group, Lin Yuzhen alighted and everyone behind her also got out of their cars.

"CEO Lin, all the investors are already on their

way and said they want to speak to you privately, so I won't go up." Governor Zhang smiled. "If you need anything, just give me a call."

"Thank you Governor for your support," Lin Yuzhen thanked him sincerely.

Shortly after she had gone up with Jiang Ning, Xiaozhao informed her that some investors had come to meet with Lin Yuzhen.

"Arrange for a meeting room."

Lin Yuzhen had already sorted herself out.

She knew what sort of road she should be walking on now.

There were five people in the meeting room. The leader of the team was a man and a woman who both looked fairly young, but seemed pretty imposing.

"I didn't expect that Lin Group of Donghai actually changed hands," Xu Ruyun was quite surprised. "The old Lin Group was bought over recently, and I heard that the transaction price is kept strictly confidential."

If she found out that the transaction price wasn't even a hundred bucks, her jaw would definitely drop.

“Regardless of whether it’s the new Lin Group or the old Lin Group, there’s no harm in trying to see if there’s a chance to work together. This Lin Group has been doing very well recently, so I think they’ve got a pretty powerful backer.”

The other young man was Yu Wei. He was very handsome and charismatic, and it was clear that he was of pretty high standing too.

TA TA TA! Yu Wei turned when he heard the sound of high heels coming from outside the room.

When he saw Lin Yuzhen’s incomparably beautiful face, his breathing stopped for a bit and his eyes didn’t leave her face at all.

“I’m so sorry to make all of you wait,” Lin Yuzhen smiled as she greeted the team. Then there was a look of surprise on her face as she said, “It’s you?”

Yu Wei turned to look at Xu Ruyun. There was as much surprise on Xu Ruyun’s face as Lin Yuzhen’s.

“Lin Group’s CEO is you?”

Clearly Xu Ruyun had never thought that the person she was meeting today would turn out to be Lin Yuzhen. Lin Yuzhen was her rival since they were in university, but Xu Ruyun never

admitted it.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“That’s right, I’m the CEO of Lin Group,” Lin Yuzhen nodded. “You’re the representative from Hesheng Group?”

Xu Ruyun also nodded.

Jiang Ning stood quietly to one side without saying anything. He didn’t expect the investors to include someone Lin Yuzhen knew.

“I don’t think we need to discuss this project any further,” Xu Ruyun shook her head before Lin Yuzhen could continue. “Mr Yu, let’s leave. This Lin Group is not worth our investment.”

Lin Yuzhen frowned slightly.

Yu Wei was a little surprised. They had just met and hadn’t said a single word but Xu Ruyun was talking like that. So he could tell that Xu Ruyun knew Lin Yuzhen but they weren’t friends.

“Miss Xu, what’s the issue here?” asked Yu Wei.

“Since Lin Group’s CEO is Lin Yuzhen, then I’m very suspicious of what this Lin Group is capable of,” Xu Ruyun went straight to the point. She was still smiling, but she didn’t hide any of the disdain in her eyes. “As far as I know, CEO Lin’s ability is limited and she’s not capable of handling such a large company. I’m afraid that this Lin Group might suddenly collapse and affect our plans.”

“Xu Ruyun, that’s going too far,” Lin Yuzhen furrowed her brows.

“Not at all,” Xu Ruyun continued to smile. “CEO Lin, we’re all old friends so you don’t have to pretend anymore. You were never as good as me in university, and you were way off the mark in every single aspect, so it’s the same with doing business. I feel that it’s very risky to work with you.”

She was so direct and so humiliating.

Xu Ruyun wanted to leave after she said all this.

She had only taken a few steps out when a hand blocked her way.

“What do you want?”

Jiang Ning was standing there and looking at Xu Ruyun calmly. His eyes were as calm as the surface of a lake, and this calmness made Xu Ruyun’s heart tremble and feel uneasy for some reason.

“You’ve had a nose job done, did something with your lips, and your eyelashes are artificially planted. This jaw of yours was also shaved, right?”

Xu Ruyun’s expression changed. She was getting more anxious than angry, but Jiang Ning didn’t wait for her to argue back.

His eyes moved down and continued to speak without holding back, “This part used to be as flat as an airport runway, so how much silicone is inside here? Is there any part of your body that’s still real?”

“You...who on earth are you?!”

Xu Ruyun’s face was all red and she was furious. Jiang Ning had correctly pointed out all the plastic surgeries that she had. But...but how did Jiang Ning know?!

“That’s right, none of it is real. Also, you’re pretty promiscuous too, so it’s smelly down there, right? Even if you use expensive perfume to cover it up, I can still smell this dead fish smell coming from there.”

Jiang Ning even purposely waved his hand in front of his nose and looked at her in disgust. “This sort of person wants to compare herself with my Yuzhen? Do you still have any respect for yourself?”

“You!!”

Xu Ruyun was so angry that she was going to faint. And she was so embarrassed.

How did Jiang Ning find out that there was a smell in her taint? What on earth was going on?

She noticed the other men looking at her and she wished she could fall into a hole right now.

“Oh oops, I just pointed out all your plastic surgeries, so I suppose you’ve lost all respect for yourself.” Jiang Ning then turned to Lin Yuzhen and said very seriously, “CEO Lin, I suggest that we don’t work with them on this project. If we have to work with someone who doesn’t have any respect

left for herself, I think it will be very risky.”

Jiang Ning took Xu Ruyun’s earlier words and used them back on her, and he even added on an insult to her without holding back!

“Lin Yuzhen!” Xu Ruyun shrieked like she was a vengeful ghost. “This is the kind of person your company hires? Just you wait!”

She then scoffed and angrily stormed off in her high heels.

“Get the poor cleaning lady to come in and spray a little air freshener here. Why is this dead fish smell so strong?”

Xu Ruyun had just taken one step into the elevator when she heard this and nearly puked blood from anger!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Lin Yuzhen nearly burst out laughing when she saw how Xu Ruyun nearly went mad from anger.

Her secretary and the other staff couldn't hold it in anymore and laughed so hard along the corridor that they were crying.

"Brother Ning! You're so harsh!"

"Dead fish smell? That woman is probably going to have to bathe 20 times today, right?"

"Brother Ning, your eyesight is amazing! You could even tell where she had surgeries!"

Lin Yuzhen held it in and didn't laugh even after she reached her office. It was only when she walked to the window and looked out that her shoulders finally started shaking from laughter.

"How could you tell that she had plastic surgery?" She turned to look at Jiang Ning after a long while.

"It's too obvious. The doctor heading the surgery was probably just a student," Jiang Ning replied her with a straight face.

His observation skill could even detect if someone was wearing a mask made from human skin, so there was no way a poorly done plastic surgery would escape his eyes.

"Then what about her promiscuous lifestyle and the dead fish smell on her?"

Jiang Ning realized that Lin Yuzhen looked more

like she was interrogating him.

How did Jiang Ning know about such a private matter? Or was Jiang Ning part of that promiscuous lifestyle?

“You mean you didn’t smell it?” Jiang Ning fanned his nose. “It was so strong, I think even Xiaozhao’s face had turned green from it.”

Lin Yuzhen didn’t hold it in and just burst out laughing.

She knew Jiang Ning was standing up for her and wouldn’t allow anyone to bully her in front of him.

“Xu Ruyun was my classmate in university and her grades were always not as good as mine, so she always went up against me in everything. After graduating, she got into a big company in Shengcheng and got promoted very quickly, while I started working for Lin Qiang. Our positions were miles apart, so she was gleeful for a long time.”

Lin Yuzhen didn’t tell him about how Xu Ruyun had mocked her in front of other classmates many times and said that Lin Yuzhen would always be stuck at the bottom and working for others.

In university, Lin Yuzhen was more outstanding than Xu Ruyun in every way. Even the number of boys wooing Lin Yuzhen way outnumbered Xu Ruyun. There was even a boy whom Xu Ruyun liked for four years, but still refused to accept her even after Lin Yuzhen rejected him.

After graduating, Lin Yuzhen had no choice but to enter Lin Group, while Xu Ruyun had joined Hesheng Group. Xu Ruyun had made use of her body to get to the position of Assistant General Manager of the investment department in just a few years, so naturally she was gleeful.

“But because she’s not as pretty as you, she had to go for plastic surgery,” Jiang Ning didn’t even need to guess. “It’s a pity that she’s gotten uglier with every surgery, and now her face is all stiff.”

“It’s a pity?”

“No it’s not!” Jiang Ning quickly corrected himself. “There’s no point in going for so many surgeries anyway. That dead fish smell on her is enough to kill.”

Lin Yuzhen looked very carefully at Jiang Ning, this man who married into her family.

When Jiang Ning was being cold and cruel, he could defeat an army by himself, and all those who tried to make trouble always ended up crying and howling on the floor.

When Jiang Ning was being sweet, Su Mei would laugh non-stop and wish she could take him in as a godson immediately.

Jiang Ning was now showing his cheeky side again.

This man was really just a little adorable. Yup, just that teeny bit.

“So we might not be able to clinch this project,” Lin Yuzhen switched the topic back to serious business.

Hesheng Group was a large company in Shengcheng and was very reputable in the industry. If Lin Group wanted to expand into Shengcheng, then working with Hesheng Group was actually a very good opportunity.

But since the person in charge was Xu Ruyun, then Lin Yuzhen didn't want to work with her. Besides, after what Jiang Ning said about her dead fish smell, Xu Ruyun would probably want to kill her instead.

“Yuzhen, that's where you're wrong,” replied Jiang Ning. “Now is the time when others come begging for us to work with them.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

On the first floor of Lin Group, Xu Ruyun had really gone mad from anger.

An airport runway stuffed with silicone, a dead fish smell...

Jiang Ning had actually exposed the most private part of her life in front of so many people.

Her face was still red now.

"What a bastard! Low class! He's such a lowlife!" Xu Ruyun couldn't stop herself from cursing. "So Lin Group is this sort of company? What a disappointment!"

Yu Wei stood on one side and frowned slightly.

"Miss Xu, the company sent you here to talk about an investment project, so you shouldn't be affected by your own personal issues," Yu Wei was a little displeased.

"Mr Yu, you saw it for yourself. The staff in Lin Group are of such poor standards, so who knows what other horrible people are hiding in the company? This only proves that there is a problem with the business culture in Lin Group and it's not worth our investment."

She took a deep breath and tried to calm herself down. "Besides, I'm very familiar with Lin Yuzhen and I'm sure she can't handle this company. Even if she wants to try, she has no right to discuss business with me."

Yu Wei frowned even more deeply.

If the company hadn't instructed him to let Xu Ruyun lead this trip, he was going to say a few more words.

What was wrong with Lin Yuzhen?

She was prettier than Xu Ruyun after all.

"Since you insist, then I'll just report everything that happened to the big boss and see what he says," Yu Wei replied. "The big boss has placed quite a bit of importance on this project, and I think it's not impossible to work with Lin Group."

Xu Ruyun was taken aback and she looked straight at Yu Wei. She knew that Yu Wei's status wasn't ordinary. Even though he was just treating his time in Hesheng Group as training, his words carried more weight than hers. If he insisted on working with Lin Yuzhen, Xu Ruyun might not be able to stop him.

"Mr Yu, I will report to the big boss myself."

"That would be even better."

Yu Wei turned and wrinkled his nose slightly. Xu Ruyun immediately turned red and turned away as well.

"Miss Xu, I think it's best that you go back to the hotel and have a rest." Yu Wei hopped into his car. "Oh and take a bath too."

Yu Wei then left.

Xu Ruyun's body was shaking and even her neck was red now.

Yu Wei also had issues with the smell on her body!

"Dead fish smell...stupid Yu Wei!"

Xu Ruyun screeched at Yu Wei's car, "Those words were meant for you, didn't you get it?"

She stomped her feet and was so angry she wanted to cry. She wanted to deal Lin Yuzhen a blow and humiliate her in front of everyone so that she would look better in contrast. But Jiang Ning only had to mention a dead fish smell and now she was the laughingstock.

She didn't think about it anymore and quickly hailed a cab to get back to the hotel to bathe. On the way, she used her bag to cover her lower abdomen, afraid that the driver might smell something and ask why there's a dead fish smell in the car again.

In the hotel.

Yu Fang stood in front of the French window.

"Yes boss. I think it's better if I'm in charge of this matter. Miss Xu seems to have some personal issues and I'm afraid it will affect her judgment," Yu Wei said into the phone. "Boss, don't worry, I'll settle this matter for sure."

After he hung up the phone, Yu Wei turned to look at Lin Yuzhen's photos and information on the desk. He had gotten someone to check on all this before he reached the hotel.

"Lin Yuzhen. She's so pretty. What a pure looking girl," Yu Wei licked his lips. "This sort of woman would be really fun, huh?"

"A woman of such beauty actually found a man to marry into her family. Did she want to use a useless piece of trash as a shield? What a great idea."

Some people didn't like being disturbed, so they used this sort of method to politely refuse any advances. Yu Wei had met such people before.

It didn't bother him anyway.

He had originally wanted to take this chance away from the office to sleep with that talented woman of the company, Xu Ruyun. But earlier when he was standing next to Xu Ruyun, he could really smell the faint smell of a dead fish and gave up that idea immediately.

Especially after he saw Lin Yuzhen, this Xu Ruyun was not even worth mentioning, and he didn't even feel like taking off his pants now.

"Gao, change the proposal for Lin Group now and follow the conditions I set..." Yu Wei immediately sent instructions to the secretary.

"Lin Yuzhen, no woman who's caught my eye has

been able to escape from me!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

In the next room.

Xu Ruyun was lying in the bathtub and the entire tub was filled with soap bubbles. She had poured the entire bottle of soap in and the fragrance filled the bathroom.

Her expression remained dark and she would give a sniff every now and then, afraid that there would be some other smell.

“Lin Yuzhen! I won’t let you off! And that bloody jerk! Just you wait!”

Her phone started ringing.

The moment she saw that it was a phone call from the boss, she picked it up and her voice became gentle and cloying, “Honeyyyyyy~”

She dragged out the word enough to make the old man on the other end of the line shiver, and part of his body immediately had a reaction.

“Goodness, don’t call me that when we’re talking about work. What if someone else hears it?” The voice on the phone chided her, “Call me boss!”

“Papaaaa~”

She replied with another dragged out word, making him feel numb all over.

“AHEM!” The man on the other side of the line shifted his sitting position. Clearly this way of calling him made him unable to sit still.

He wasn't going to continue with this sort of talk over the phone. He changed his tone of voice and spoke seriously, "Ruyun, I've passed the Donghai project over to Yu Wei, so you just need to assist him."

Xu Ruyun was shocked when she heard this and took a while to respond.

"Honey..."

"I said to call me boss!"

"Boss, but why? Didn't you say you were putting me in charge of this project so that I could gain more experience? Why did you..."

Xu Ruyun was angry and frustrated. Did these old men really just forget everything after they put their pants back on?

She had put in a lot of effort these few days into gaining the favor of this boss and she had used every move she had to make him agree. She had just reached Donghai and he had taken away her leadership status with just one sentence.

"There'll be plenty of chances in the future," the other side replied casually. "That's settled then. If you're not very busy over there, then come back earlier. I've gotten something interesting, we could have a good time."

Then he hung up.

Xu Ruyun was so angry she nearly smashed the

phone to the floor.

She had taken so much effort to gain this old man's favor and she thought that everything was settled for sure. But who knew...she was so angry right now!

She was furious!

"It must be that idiot Yu Wei! He must have gone to tell on me first!"

Xu Ruyun's expression was all dark. Yu Wei must have told the boss about how she had a personal feud with Lin Yuzhen, so the boss didn't want her to be the leader anymore.

She knew that Yu Wei was from the Yu family in Shengcheng and was of a fairly high standing. He had come to the company just to train himself up, but of course everyone went along with him since he was from the Yu family.

But that was all it had taken to take away something that she had worked so hard to get. Xu Ruyun was filled with hatred!

She actually intended to use herself to try and seduce Yu Wei as well. On the way here, they had exchanged several amorous glances. But just because Jiang Ning had mentioned her dead fish smell, Yu Wei's gaze instantly turned cold.

Xu Ruyun felt like crying.

It hadn't been easy for her to get to where she was

today. But now she was left with nothing just after seeing Lin Yuzhen.

She was filled with hatred!

She was filled with hatred for Lin Yuzhen!

“It’s all your fault! Lin Yuzhen! You’re the cause of all this! I knew you were a jinx! I hate you!!”

Xu Ruyun slammed her hands against the water violently and her messy and wet hair made her look like a vengeful spirit.

Soon after, she calmed down, but her expression was terrifyingly cold. “Watch how I destroy you!”

.....

Someone from Hesheng Group called Lin Yuzhen again.

This attitude this time was obviously different from before. Yu Wei personally made this call.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

"CEO Lin, I'm in charge of this project now, and I really have to apologize to you," Yu Wei sounded very sincere over the phone. "Xu Ruyun brought her own emotions to work and said all those nasty things to you. I've already reported this to my company and we will take necessary action, I hope you will not be angry anymore."

"Hesheng Group would really love to work with Lin Group and help Lin Group to enter Shengcheng's market. Why don't both of us have a meal tonight to discuss the details? What do you think, CEO Lin?"

Lin Yuzhen took a few seconds to consider, then she agreed, "Ok."

She wanted to say that since they were going to discuss business, then the office would be a better place to discuss.

But having a meal would be more relaxed and easier to discuss matters, so it wasn't a bad idea either.

She put down the phone and turned to Jiang Ning, "Go with me."

Jiang Ning replied, "I'm your follower, so I'll go wherever you go."

Lin Yuzhen blushed. She had already gotten used to having Jiang Ning by her side. That was pretty scary!

She hadn't even known Jiang Ning for that long!

Yu Wei decided on where to eat. He decided on having a meal at the Aegean Sea Hotel, and the name alone sounded fairly romantic.

Lin Yuzhen was a little surprised. This was a place where couples liked to go to for a date, so why did Yu Wei choose a place like this to discuss business?

"Looks like this Mr Yu is very sincere," Jiang Ning's eyes were shining.

"Don't let your thoughts run wild," Lin Yuzhen replied sternly. "He's from another city, so he doesn't know these things."

Jiang Ning merely laughed. Only men knew what other men were thinking about.

The two of them walked in and the waiter led them to a quiet table in the corner.

When Yu Wei saw that Jiang Ning had tagged along, he froze for a while. But he still stood up and stretched his hand out.

"Hello CEO Lin!"

"Hello Mr Yu."

Lin Yuzhen stretched her hand out and shook his gently, then took her hand back. She noticed that Yu Wei was alone and had to ask, "Where are the other people from your company?"

"It's just me." Yu Wei only had eyes for Lin Yuzhen,

a homeless man and you have something wrong with your brain?"

It was no wonder that Jiang Ning had exposed everything about Xu Ruyun in front of so many people. So he was a nutcase!

Jiang Ning's expression didn't change, but Lin Yuzhen became very upset.

She didn't like to hear anyone say nasty things about Jiang Ning.

No matter what, Jiang Ning was her husband now!

"Get out, you're not worthy of CEO Lin, and you're definitely not worthy to sit with me," Yu Wei carried on without letting Lin Yuzhen to say anything. "A man who has to marry into his wife's family actually wants to shake hands with me? What a joke."

"You're just CEO Lin's dog, so it's good enough to wag your tail if she gives you bones to eat. But if you intend to sit with your owner, then that's crossing the line!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

What sort of position could a man living off his wife have?

Jiang Ning was just a dog that Lin Yuzhen used as a shield, but he was still acting all high and mighty here. Yu Wei laughed at just the thought of it.

He wasn't polite at all. "Get out now, don't get in the way of my meal with CEO Lin."

"You're going too far!" Lin Yuzhen was angry even before Jiang Ning could say anything. "Apologize to my husband now!"

Jiang Ning had always protected her, so she wasn't going to let anyone insult Jiang Ning like that!

"Apologize?" Yu Wei was stunned for a few moments before bursting out into laughter. "CEO Lin, stop pretending. He's just a shield so you don't have to take it so seriously. He's not worthy of you."

"Besides, I think that I'm much more suitable for you. CEO Lin, if you agree to be my woman, then I can decide to increase the profit on this project by another 3%. Believe me, this is just a small matter and can be settled very easily."

He still had a smug look on his face, as if he was boasting about his position in Hesheng Group.

"I said, apologize to Jiang Ning!" Lin Yuzhen's expression was very stern. "You say that Jiang Ning isn't worthy of me, but I think the one who

isn't worthy is you!"

"I will not allow you to insult my husband like this. Apologize to him now!"

Jiang Ning looked at how serious Lin Yuzhen looked and felt a little touched inside. She was really angry now and this was the first time she was defending him in front of others.

"Lin Yuzhen, you've got to be kidding." Yu Wei pointed to Jiang Ning. "This guy here? You want me to apologize to him?"

"What right does he have to compete with me?"

It was fine to just pretend that they were husband and wife, but Lin Yuzhen was actually for real this time.

Yu Wei let out a cold smile. "Lin Yuzhen, if you don't listen to me, then this project..."

"...is off!" Lin Yuzhen answered him directly. "I've already decided not to work with Hesheng Group and I'll treat Hesheng Group as our main rival! Hesheng Group can forget about ever expanding into Donghai!"

Yu Wei's pupils narrowed violently. "You're too arrogant!"

Lin Yuzhen couldn't be bothered with him. She regretted agreeing to come out and causing Jiang Ning to suffer such humiliation.

"Let's go," she said quietly.

"Stop right there!"

Yu Wei took a step forward and grabbed Lin Yuzhen's hand and looked threateningly at her. "Lin Yuzhen, nobody has ever dared to reject me before! Do you know what the consequences of doing this are?!"

"Let go!"

Jiang Ning's expression grew cold. He reached out, grabbed Yu Wei's wrist and exerted a little strength. Yu Wei's face immediately paled and he let go of Lin Yuzhen's hand.

"You can be rude to me, but you are not to bully my wife!"

Jiang Ning looked like he was going to kill Yu Wei.

Yu Wei's face was all pale and could feel that his wrist was all numb. Why was this lunatic so strong?!

"Acting all lovey dovey in front of me?" Yu Wei clenched his teeth. "Lin Yuzhen, I'll make you regret thi...AHHH!"

Before he could finish his sentence, Jiang Ning slapped him hard across the face. Five bright red finger marks were imprinted on Yu Wei's face instantly.

Everyone looked over when they heard the

commotion. They were all a little shocked to see Yu Wei holding onto his face.

Two men and one woman – what sort of drama was happening?

“You...” Yu Wei widened his eyes. “You dared to hit me?”

“If you threaten my wife again, then I won’t stop at just hitting you.”

Jiang Ning looked at Yu Wei as if he was looking at a dog he didn’t care about.

He wouldn’t have made a move because a dog had barked at him. But if this dog was disrespectful towards Lin Yuzhen, then he was more than happy to kick this dog dead with one leg.

Jiang Ning then took Lin Yuzhen’s hand and left.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Yu Wei stood where he was and his face was burning with pain. He didn't dare to chase after them because Jiang Ning was really strong.

He didn't dare to offend a lunatic.

Everyone around him was staring at Yu Wei, and some of the customers started whispering among themselves.

"Did you hear that? He threatened someone else's wife. Isn't this sort of person afraid to be beaten to death?"

"That was a good slap! He should have hit this gigolo harder. Didn't he know the girl was already married? What a shameless man, trying to break up someone else's family!"

"He's pretty good looking and well dressed but he's nothing good inside!"

.....

Yu Wei's expression became even nastier after hearing what the people around him were saying.

"What are all of you staring at?!" he roared like a dog that had gone crazy. "Are all of you asking to die?"

He overturned the table and left angrily.

He had come with great sincerity and thought that he could have Lin Yuzhen easily. Wasn't an additional 3% profit enough for Lin Yuzhen to

climb into his bed?

And now she and that useless husband of hers had embarrassed him like this in front of so many people and actually acted like a loving couple in front of him?

They had to pay a high price for doing that!

He walked out of the hotel, one side dark and the other side red and swollen.

“Boss, the deal fell through. Lin Group says they don’t fancy working with Hesheng Group and they want to make us their business rivals, and will never let us make any investment in Donghai.”

The other side was silent for a while, then accepted this information.

After that Yu Wei made another phone call. “Bro, find me a few fighters and tell them to look for me.”

“What happened?”

“Don’t ask so many questions, just arrange this for me, I won’t take this lying down!”

Yu Wei then hung up immediately.

Yu Fang was on the other end of the line and discussing his next plan with his subordinates. He couldn’t help but frown when he heard how angry Yu Wei was over the phone.

“What trouble is this boy getting me into again? I let him train himself up in Hesheng Group, so how did he get into trouble again?”

Yu Wei was his own younger brother after all.

Yu Fang turned to look at the three men standing in front of him. “Call Young Master Wei, he needs you.”

“Got it.”

The three men left.

Yu Fang ignored this matter and looked back at the man seated in front of him. “You said Shengcheng’s illegal circle hasn’t made a single move?”

“That’s right. Neither Zhang Cheng nor the other big players have made any move.” The man seated across from Yu Fang was a plump man who looked fierce and had his eyes half closed with a cigarette in his mouth. “Zhang Cheng in particular was surprising. His two best fighters, Lin Wu and Hei Long, were both beaten soundly in Donghai but he didn’t do anything to fight back.”

“Why do you think that’s the case?”

Yu Fang could only think of one person. Jiang Ning!

He thought of how Jiang Ning had just broken both of Jin Ran’s legs and thrown him out on the streets without hesitation, as if he had no regard

for the Jin family at all.

And now the Jin family was desperately finding a doctor to treat Jin Ran but didn't make trouble for Jiang Ning anymore. This was highly questionable too.

The tougher Jiang Ning was, the more Yu Fang wanted him as a subordinate. This sort of person was really vicious, so if Jiang Ning worked for him, then he would be a great help to the Yu family.

But he still hadn't found a chance to make Jiang Ning owe him a favor.

"Huang Yuming!" replied the man sitting opposite Yu Fang. "It's Huang Yuming, the latest big player to rise up in Donghai."

"All of this has something to do with Huang Yuming. He even brought Zhou Hua of Linhai down singlehandedly. This man is not simple at all. He suddenly appeared and suddenly rose up, so he's really formidable!"

Yu Fang was surprised. It wasn't Jiang Ning?

"Even the one in Shengcheng hasn't said anything till now. Young Master Yu, you know very well that anyone who wants to rise up in the state of Tianhai has to get the go ahead from the one in Shengcheng, otherwise he's dead for sure!"

Chapter 153 Moved

Yu Fang knew about this. He was in contact with several people in Shengcheng's illegal circle.

Since the Yu family wanted to expand, besides their business in the legal circles, they also had to have good connections in the illegal circles. Yu Fang knew this very well and had worked this way for many years now.

Everyone in the illegal circles of Tianhai had to get the nod of approval from that man.

There was once a young man suddenly rose to the top and disregarded that person. In the end?

He turned to ashes overnight!

That was when everybody knew that even though Master Fu didn't interfere in everyday matters, he still called the shots in this circle!

Chapter 153 Moved

“So that means we can’t touch this fatty piece of meat called Donghai?”

“Hoho, Young Master Yu is indeed ambitious. But I’d advise you against it. It is not a good time to go to that controversial place right now.”

The man sitting across Yu Fang laughed coldly. “Everyone is waiting to see where this Huang Yuming came from, and whether he has backing from the north. Before anyone is sure of his background, anyone who moves is definitely going to die!”

Yu Fang’s heart suddenly shook.

He suddenly looked up and remembered that Yu Wei had gone to Donghai to discuss some investment projects on behalf of Hesheng Group.

Surely this idiot hadn’t created any trouble for him in Donghai, had he?

Chapter 153 Moved

"I still have something on, I'll treat you next time!"

Yu Fang quickly got up and called Yu Wei, but Yu Wei wasn't picking up his phone.

"Get the car ready, we need to go to Donghai!"

At this moment.

Inside the Lin Group office.

Lin Yuzhen sighed.

"You're still laughing!" She wrinkled her nose. "How could he say such things about you!"

"I'm laughing because I'm happy, and I'm happy not because someone looked down on me."

Jiang Ning gently took Lin Yuzhen's

Chapter 153 Moved

hands into his. "I'm happy because of you."

Lin Yuzhen blushed and struggled for a while, but didn't pull her hands out of Jiang Ning's hands.

Lin Yuzhen had called him her husband and protected his dignity in front of others.

Of course Jiang Ning was happy.

"You...let go."

"Not gonna let go," Jiang Ning shook his head. "I'm going to hold onto you like this, and never let go for the rest of my life."

Lin Yuzhen looked up and met with Jiang Ning's shining eyes. She felt like she was falling into a whirlpool for the first time.

There was something different in the air

Chapter 153 Moved

of the office.

The two of them kept looking at each other like that. Lin Yuzhen felt like her heart was beating faster and faster, and their faces kept getting closer and closer!

DONG DONG DONG! Someone knocked on the office door.

Lin Yuzhen instantly panicked and jumped out from Jiang Ning's embrace like a little bunny, and quickly straightened her clothes.

But her face was still all red.

"Come in!"

She sat back at her desk with a serious face, but Xiaozhao could sense something unusual going on.

There was something a little amorous in the air.

Chapter 153 Moved

"CEO Lin, did I come in at the wrong time?"

Xiaozhao cautiously glanced at Jiang Ning sitting on the sofa and drinking tea.

"Xiaozhao!" Lin Yuzhen glared at her. "If you continue this nonsense, I'll send you to the cleaning department!"

She stole a glance at Jiang Ning and started scolding herself. How did she fall into this trap? Why did she actually want to kiss this idiot? She had only known him for such a short time!

Xiaozhao stuck her tongue out cheekily. She knew Lin Yuzhen was just joking, so she quickly stated her business, "CEO Lin, there are some investors here and they want to speak to you personally. They've already gone to the factory in the countryside to take a look."

Lin Yuzhen nodded, "Got it. Go make

Chapter 153 Moved

arrangements, I'll go over now."

Xiaozhao left the room and Lin Yuzhen got up. She realized that her skirt had been crumpled without her knowing.

They hadn't done anything else but hug each other just now.

"I'll go with you?" Jiang Ning looked up.

"No need, I can handle these people." Lin Yuzhen didn't dare to stay alone with Jiang Ning anymore. She was afraid she might not be able to resist him. "You can take a rest."

Then she made her escape.

Jiang Ning was very amused.

Lin Yuzhen had obviously become nervous.

He glanced at Lin Yuzhen's desk and

Chapter 153 Moved

saw that she had actually forgotten to take some important documents along with her.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Chapter 154 Protect the Boss

“This silly girl, what’s she so nervous about? I won’t eat her.”

Jiang Ning wasn’t sure who would eat who if this went on.

He picked up the files and went running after Lin Yuzhen. Lin Yuzhen had already taken the lift to the carpark with Xiaozhao.

In the basement carpark.

“CEO Lin, I’ve already sorted out all the documents on the factory. The report that I gave you is the latest version.”

There were two sets of high heels tapping away loudly on the floor.

Lin Yuzhen suddenly realized that she had left in too great of a hurry earlier and forgot to take two of the documents.

It was all Jiang Ning’s fault!

Chapter 154 Protect the Boss

He was the one who threw her heart into confusion!

"They're still on my desk. Xiaozhao, could you go up and get them?"

Lin Yuzhen didn't dare to go upstairs. She was afraid that if she went upstairs, Jiang Ning wouldn't let her out again.

The way they held each other together earlier didn't seem quite the same.

"Ok."

Xiaozhao turned to go upstairs when suddenly a few shady figures emerged from the elevator, and she became nervous.

"Since you're here, then you're not leaving."

Xiaozhao instantly became very nervous. "Who are you? What do you want?"

Chapter 154 Protect the Boss

"Hoho." Yu Wei walked out. "What do I want? Of course I want to talk business with your CEO Lin."

Lin Yuzhen frowned. She didn't expect Yu Wei to appear here and try to trap her in the carpark.

"Don't try anything funny!" Xiaozhao immediately stood in front of Lin Yuzhen. "Mr Yu, please restrain yourself."

"Little girl, get lost. I have a project worth billions to discuss further with CEO Lin, don't tell me you want to be part of it?"

Yu Wei didn't hold himself back as he looked Xiaozhao up and down and lost interest in her. "CEO Lin, tell me, do you want me to take action? Or are you going to obediently get into the car?"

Jiang Ning could count his lucky stars that he didn't come along. Otherwise Yu Wei was determined to break his limbs!

Chapter 154 Protect the Boss

Yu Wei had it all planned. After he was done violating Lin Yuzhen, he would go back to look for Jiang Ning.

"CEO Lin, run!" Xiaozhao quickly shouted.

But the three men were very strong and they grabbed Xiaozhao at once and threw her to one side before heading for Lin Yuzhen.

"CEO Lin, run!!" Xiaozhao became even more anxious and threw all the documents down as she pounced over and grabbed the leg of one of the men. "Run! Hurry! Run!"

"Get lost!"

That man turned and kicked Xiaozhao hard on the stomach. Xiaozhao yelped in pain but refused to let go.

"CEO Lin, run!"

Chapter 154 Protect the Boss

PAK!

The man's expression darkened and slapped Xiaozhao so hard that she went flying and her face swelled up immediately.

Lin Yuzhen was in a panic and refused to run when she saw how Xiaozhao was getting beaten up.

"Stop! Stop it right now!" she shouted. "I said STOP!"

"Looks like CEO Lin is really concerned for her subordinates, eh?" Yu Wei laughed coldly and waved his hand. "Alright now, don't hit her anymore. Since CEO Lin is willing to listen to me, then I won't make life difficult for a young lady."

He glared at Lin Yuzhen and there was an evil glint in his eye.

Acting like she had higher moral

Chapter 154 Protect the Boss

standards?

He was going to see how Lin Yuzhen could continue acting like that once they reached the hotel!

“CEO Lin, let’s go. Get into the car and I’ll let you have this project, and all the unhappiness between us will be settled once and for all.”

“You...”

“Don’t try to go against me, otherwise this little secretary of yours might not live, I won’t guarantee anything.”

“CEO Lin...don’t go with them...” Xiaozhao continued to yell as she clutched her stomach and her tears kept flowing.

BAM!

The man kicked her again and Xiaozhao howled in pain.

Chapter 154 Protect the Boss

“Xiaozhao!” Lin Yuzhen started tearing up. “Stop it! Don’t hit her anymore! I’ll leave with you!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Chapter 155 Donghai Reached its Boiling Point!

"This way please."

Two men held Lin Yuzhen on both sides and got her into the car, and they left soon after.

"CEO Lin! CEO Lin!" Xiaozhao was still sprawled on the ground and she tried to chase after them, but she couldn't even stand.

Lin Yuzhen had gone with Yu Wei to protect her, and she couldn't help but burst out in tears.

"CEO Lin..."

She knew that Lin Yuzhen was too kindhearted and didn't want anything bad to happen to Xiaozhao.

But Xiaozhao didn't dare to think of what would happen after Lin Yuzhen left with that crazy Yu Wei.

Chapter 155 Donghai Reached its Boiling Point!

DING...

The lift door opened and Jiang Ning came walking out with the documents in one hand and his phone in the other.

There was no signal in the lift and he couldn't make a call. The first thing he saw when he came out of the lift was Xiaozhao on the floor.

Jiang Ning immediately ran over.

"What's going on?"

"Brother Ning! Yu Wei took CEO Lin away! Save her! Quickly save her!"

Xiaozhao started bawling when she saw Jiang Ning and she grabbed his hand. "It's all my fault, I didn't protect CEO Lin well, I..."

"Don't worry."

Chapter 155 Donghai Reached its Boiling Point!

Jiang Ning quickly called the security guards to come down and send Xiaozhao to the hospital.

He got the others to check the security footage and track the car down.

"Yuming, Yuzhen has been kidnapped, track her down. The car license number is..."

Huang Yuming could hear the terrifying murderous air emanating from the voice on the phone.

"Hurry! Everyone is to move out and track this car down now!" Huang Yuming had an equally murderous look on his face.

"Bloody hell, how dare he kidnap Big Boss' woman! Does he think I'm dead or what?!"

The entire illegal circle of Donghai

Chapter 155 Donghai Reached its Boiling Point!

started moving.

Some of them were taking a bath, and immediately put on their clothes and rushed out the moment they heard the news.

Some of them working and threw down everything they were doing like they had gone mad.

Some of them were entangled with a woman lying below them, but they grabbed a piece of clothing and ran without saying a word...

All of Donghai reached its boiling point in that instant!

"Hurry! Hurry! Find this car! Now!"

"Go to the west side!"

"We're headed for the east side right now!"

Chapter 155 Donghai Reached its Boiling Point!

“Send two groups of people to the south, we must find this car as soon as possible!”

There were people running up and down the streets and everyone had a murderous look on their faces.

There were cars speeding in various directions and everybody could sense that something big was going to happen.

The moment he entered Donghai, Yu Fang could sense that something was wrong.

“Had something happened?”

He had a bad premonition in his heart. It had only been a month since he was last here, but Donghai seemed completely different from before.

“Damn it! He’s not picking up!” Yu Fang called Yu Wei several times but nobody

Chapter 155 Donghai Reached its Boiling Point!

picked up the phone. He was sure that this idiot wasn't picking up on purpose.

"Still haven't confirmed where those three are?" he looked up and asked.

"Just got the information. They're at Deep Sea Hotel!"

"Go there now!"

Yu Fang hoped hard that nothing had happened. Otherwise Yu Wei was doomed if he was trapped in Donghai.

At the same time, Jiang Ning had already made his move.

The few of them training at the facility had also received a call from Huang Yuming.

Brother Gou didn't even bother wiping the mud off his body and there was a murderous air boiling within him.

Chapter 155 Donghai Reached its Boiling Point!

"Bloody asshole, how dare they touch Boss Yuzhen!" Brother Gou cursed angrily. "I'll make sure he dies!"

"Brothers, someone kidnapped Boss Yuzhen!"

The moment Brother Gou shouted this, all the wolves instantly went insane.

Jiang Ning had trained them and helped them to improve, while Lin Yuzhen had always shown them concern and given them not just high salaries, but sufficient respect.

Number 3 had been sent to protect Lin Wen, but the last time he came back, he started crying when he talked about Lin Wen and Su Mei. He said they never treated him as a bodyguard or a driver but treated him like their own son. He said that he had been orphaned from a young age, but now he felt like he had parents and he was going to protect

Chapter 155 Donghai Reached its Boiling Point!

them with his life!

This family was so kindhearted and someone tried to harm them?

That was unforgivable!

All of Donghai had reached its boiling point!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Chapter 156 As Ferocious as a Dragon!

Even Governor Zhang got the news that Lin Yuzhen had been kidnapped. He sent an order to get the police to investigate who on earth had the gall to do such a bold thing.

The murderous air around Jiang Ning was enough to freeze the air instantly.

"Got it, they're at Deep Sea Hotel!" That was a call from Huang Yuming.

Jiang Ning didn't say anything. He threw the phone to one side and sped off in the car, the engine revving like a wild animal.

At Deep Sea Hotel.

Yu Wei had already booked a room.

"Don't touch me!" Lin Yuzhen said angrily.

The three strong men merely smiled coldly. They held on tightly to Lin Yuzhen,

Chapter 156 As Ferocious as a Dragon!

afraid that she might break free and escape.

They knew what Yu Wei liked. Since he had booked such a large room, then there were many tricks up his sleeve.

“Young Master Wei, do you need us to hold her down?” asked one of the men.

It wasn't as if they hadn't done something like that before.

“No need.” Yu Wei had a lecherous smile and his eyes shone wildly.

Even though Lin Yuzhen was in office wear, it was hard to hide her curvaceous figure.

He imagined taking her clothes off one piece at a time, and was sure that it was going to be very interesting.

He became especially excited when he

Chapter 156 As Ferocious as a Dragon!

thought about how Lin Yuzhen would struggle, scream and have a face filled with terror!

"Wait outside the door and don't let anyone come in. I might take a few hours here."

"Got it!"

The three of them pushed Lin Yuzhen onto the large bed and walked out, then locked the door securely behind them.

"What are you trying to do?!" Lin Yuzhen coldly shouted. "I'm warning you, my husband won't let you off!"

"Your husband? That useless bum?" Yu Wei snorted disdainfully. "After I'm done with you, I'm going to cripple him."

"It's a pity that he got lucky today and wasn't with you. Otherwise I'm going to humiliate you right in front of his face!"

Chapter 156 As Ferocious as a Dragon!

Yu Wei said these words as he undid his belt. His eyes continued staring at Lin Yuzhen from head to toe, and the fire inside him was already impossible to control.

"Lin Yuzhen, you should have listened to me. I hate it the most when others don't listen to me," Yu Wei said with a cold smile. "Relax, there are more than ten cameras in this room, so I'm sure you'll become very obedient in the future."

Lin Yuzhen's expression changed completely.

What was this Yu Wei trying to do?!

She immediately moved back and grabbed the lamp near the bed. She swung it forcefully, "Don't come any nearer! I said don't come any nearer!"

There was fear and panic in her voice, and tears started rolling down her face.

Chapter 156 As Ferocious as a Dragon!

Jiang Ning! Where was Jiang Ning?!

Yu Wei burst out laughing and walked over when he saw how panicky Lin Yuzhen was.

“Are you scared? Frightened? Go ahead and scream! Even if your throat becomes hoarse, nobody will come and save you!”

“Jiang Ning! Jiang Ning!” Lin Yuzhen started screaming in fear.

Jiang Ning would always come to her rescue whenever she was in danger, so where was he? Where was he now?

Jiang Ning had just dashed into the hotel with more than a hundred others. They immediately sealed off the hotel and didn't allow anyone to leave.

After checking the room number with the reception, Jiang Ning flew up the stairs. He went up at lightning speed, and the

Chapter 156 As Ferocious as a Dragon!

moment he reached the stair lobby, he could hear someone calling his name.

That was Lin Yuzhen's voice!

There were three men guarding the door.

The moment Jiang Ning saw them, the murderous air on his face instantly exploded.

SWOOSH!

Jiang Ning dashed over.

"Who is it? Whoever dares to disturb Young Master Wei is asking to die!"

The three strong men laughed coldly and didn't think much of Jiang Ning at all. One of them even dashed over and swung a huge fist towards Jiang Ning's head.

"DIE!"

Chapter 156 As Ferocious as a Dragon!

This was the first time Jiang Ning really wanted to kill someone.

He swung a fist out too, a fist as ferocious as a dragon!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Chapter 157 I'm Sorry I Was Late

That strong man went flying right out and his head was nothing but blood.

BAM!

He crashed hard on the floor and stopped breathing immediately.

The other two strong men's expressions changed. "Stop there!"

They made a move at the same time, but how could they be a match for the furious Jiang Ning?

BOOM!

BOOM!

It was one punch for each man.

The two men crashed onto the floor, dying in indignation with their eyes open wide.

Chapter 157 I'm Sorry I Was Late

They would never know how powerful this man was. One punch was all it took to cause their hearts to implode.

Jiang Ning didn't even look at them. He lifted a leg and kicked the door hard.

BAM!

Yu Wei was just about to pounce on Lin Yuzhen when there was a terrible blast behind him. The door had flown right in and crashed with a deafening sound on the floor.

He quickly turned and roared angrily, "Who is it?! Who dares to disturb me!!"

What were those three useless idiots outside doing?!

Yu Wei turned and the first thing he saw was Jiang Ning exuding a murderous aura, and Yu Wei narrowed his eyes.

Chapter 157 I'm Sorry I Was Late

He was here so quickly?

Jiang Ning scanned the room and found Lin Yuzhen curled up in a corner, her face filled with fear and panic and covered in tears as she gripped the handle of a lamp tightly.

In that instant, the murderous air on Jiang Ning's body rushed out like the sea.

"You've actually found your way here," Yu Wei still didn't realize he was in danger. The moment he saw it was Jiang Ning, he laughed coldly and said, "Just in time! Isn't it exciting to witness how I'm going to have my way with your wife?"

SWOOSH!

Jiang Ning made his move!

Without the slightest bit of hesitation!

Chapter 157 I'm Sorry I Was Late

He was like a rocket – his speed was incredible!

He seemed to reach Yu Wei in an instant. The raging wind blew so hard that Yu Wei's eyes couldn't stay open and he didn't even have time to feel fear.

BAM! BAM! BAM!

.....

That last kick was in Yu Wei's groin.

"AHHHHH!!!!!"

There was a blood curdling scream.

Both his arms and legs had been broken, while his dick was just a mess of blood.

Fresh blood flowed out as he rolled on the floor. His face was pale and ashen, and his howls made one's hair stand on end.

Chapter 157 I'm Sorry I Was Late

After a short while, Yu Wei lost consciousness.

Jiang Ning walked over to the corner of the room. Lin Yuzhen was still very afraid and didn't even dare to look up.

"Don't come any nearer! Go away! Go away!"

She swung the only thing she could use as a weapon in her hands.

"Yuzhen! It's me, Yuzhen! Don't be afraid!"

Jiang Ning squatted down and let Lin Yuzhen swing the lamp in her hands onto himself. "Don't be scared, don't be scared. I'm here, I'm Jiang Ning!"

Lin Yuzhen suddenly stopped when she heard the two words 'Jiang Ning'.

She looked up. When she saw Jiang

Chapter 157 I'm Sorry I Was Late

Ning's face, she burst out crying and flew into his arms.

"I'm so scared! I'm so scared!"

Jiang Ning held Lin Yuzhen and gently patted her back. "I'm sorry I was late, that's why you became so scared."

Lin Yuzhen just kept crying and couldn't say anything else as she held onto Jiang Ning tightly.

She was really scared. If Yu Wei had really defiled her, she would just jump off the building.

She thought she was doomed and Jiang Ning wouldn't have come in time to save her. But Jiang Ning came, he came after all...

Lin Yuzhen clung onto Jiang Ning's neck tightly with both arms and refused to let go.

Chapter 157 I'm Sorry I Was Late

Jiang Ning didn't say anything and let her hold onto him.

After a while, her crying subsided and she started to calm down.

Jiang Ning continued to hold Lin Yuzhen in his arms and gently said, "Don't be scared, I'm here."

Lin Yuzhen nodded obediently. This was the first time she felt that Jiang Ning's embrace was so safe and so warm.

At this moment, Yu Fang had reached the hotel!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Chapter 158 For My Sake

Yu Fang immediately tried to dash in when he saw that the entrance was guarded. "I want to go in!"

"I'm sorry but nobody is allowed to go in now!" Brother Gou stood by the door and glanced at Yu Fang. "Did you hear me?"

"My younger brother is inside!" Yu Fang shouted back and glanced around. When he saw that Brother Gou's eyes became colder, he took a deep breath and continued more calmly, "I'm from the Yu family in Shengcheng, I know Jiang Ning."

When he heard Yu Fang mention Jiang Ning, Brother Gou looked him up and down.

"Let him go in," Huang Yuming said as he walked out.

Yu Fang immediately went in, but the men with him were prevented from

Chapter 158 For My Sake

going in.

“Wait outside here for me.” Yu Fang felt more and more uneasy. There was such a huge commotion here.

There must have been more than three hundred men both inside and outside this place.

He really hoped that the one in trouble upstairs wasn't Yu Wei. Otherwise it would really be a big problem.

Yu Wei ran up the stairs, panting away. There were men standing on every floor along the way, and the stern expression on everyone's faces made Yu Wei feel even more shocked and afraid than ever.

This city of Donghai was really different from before.

Could it be that Jiang Ning was the one behind all of this?

Chapter 158 For My Sake

From afar Yu Fang could see a puddle of blood. Blood immediately rushed to Yu Fang's head and even his neck was all red.

Those three strong men had been dragged away by this time, but the blood on the floor...

Yu Fang took a deep breath and ran over. The moment he entered the room, he saw Yu Wei lying motionless on the ground.

"Yu Wei!" He ran over and put a finger under Yu Wei's nose. He breathed a sigh of relief when he confirmed Yu Wei was still breathing.

"Yu Wei? Yu Wei!" Yu Fang shook Yu Wei to wake him up.

Yu Wei opened his eyes and pain filled his face. When he saw that Yu Fang had come, his lips trembled, "Bro, save me..."

Chapter 158 For My Sake

save me...”

Yu Fang clenched his fists.

He looked up to see Jiang Ning holding a frightened Lin Yuzhen in his arms.

Yu Fang could hear his own heart pounding. Things were going to get tricky.

The last time, Jin Ran had only teased Lin Yuzhen verbally and Jiang Ning threw him out after breaking his legs. Jiang Ning’s indulgence of Lin Yuzhen had gone beyond the comprehension of most others already.

But at least Jiang Ning and Yu Fang weren’t enemies.

“Jiang Ning, I’m sorry for not teaching my brother well,” Yu Fang immediately apologized. “I didn’t expect him to do something like this and nearly brought

Chapter 158 For My Sake

harm to Lin Yuzhen, I really..."

"Nearly?" Jiang Ning turn to glare at Yu Fang. His icy cold stare made Yu Fang shudder.

"Yuzhen cried so badly and was so scared. You call this just nearly?" Jiang Ning's tone of voice had become cold. "You're really good at trying to wriggle out of this situation."

Yu Fang clenched his teeth. "But it's not bad enough to deserve death, right? For my sake, spare my brother's life and my family will compensate you however much you want."

Jiang Ning suddenly smiled. He was smiling, but he looked even more terrifying than the devil to Yu Fang.

"For your sake?" Jiang Ning spat disdainfully. "What are you? How are you worthy for me to do anything for you?"

Chapter 158 For My Sake

Yu Fang's expression changed. He didn't expect Jiang Ning to be so difficult to handle.

"Yu Wei is definitely dead meat," Jiang Ning had passed his judgment on Yu Wei. "I'll give you a chance to leave now. If you don't want to go, then you can stay here forever with Yu Wei."

Jiang Ning didn't mince his words.

Yu Fang shuddered. He could feel the thick murderous air emanating from Jiang Ning and he was certainly not going to show any pity.

"Bro! Don't leave me here! Don't leave me here!" Yu Wei wailed miserably.

If his arms and legs weren't broken, he would have held on tightly to Yu Fang's leg.

"Jiang Ning...it is better to have one less

Chapter 158 For My Sake

enemy. If you kill my brother, my family..." He paused to take a deep breath. "The Yu family will not let you off."

Jiang Ning thought he heard a joke.

"I'm going to say this one last time. If you don't want to leave, then stay here!" He glared at Yu Fang. "The Yu family? If they dare to even take one step in Donghai, then I will make sure they disappear off the face of the earth!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Chapter 159 Call Shengcheng!

Yu Fang's heart pounded violently.

Jiang Ning was actually so arrogant.

He didn't even have regard for the Yu family.

Yu Fang looked intensely at Jiang Ning. He knew that Jiang Ning wasn't joking. If he didn't leave now, then he could forget about leaving.

Jiang Ning now called the shots in Donghai.

"Bro! Bro! You can't leave like that!" Yu Wei started howling when he realized that Yu Fang was going to leave. He couldn't move, so he could only use his teeth to bite Yu Fang's pant leg. "Bro, you can just abandon me here!"

Yu Fang got up. "I'm sorry!"

If he didn't leave now, then the Yu family

Chapter 159 Call Shengcheng!

would have no more descendants.

"Bro! Bro!" Yu Wei continued to shout loudly and he was completely terrified now.

He despaired now. He didn't expect Yu Fang to abandon him.

Yu Fang's eyes teared up and were bloodshot but he didn't dare to look at Yu Wei anymore.

He glanced at Jiang Ning but didn't say anything and turned to leave.

No matter what happened, he had to stay alive.

"Bro! Bro!!"

"Yu Fang! You bloody bastard! I'm your younger brother!"

"Yu Fang! Save me! Please! Save me!"

Chapter 159 Call Shengcheng!

.....

Yu Wei howled and bawled loudly.

“Shut up!” Jiang Ning glared coldly at Yu Wei and Yu Wei didn’t dare to make anymore noise. He didn’t even dare to look at Jiang Ning.

He was a demon.

Jiang Ning was definitely a demon!

Jiang Ning carried Lin Yuzhen, “Let’s go.”

Lin Yuzhen didn’t say anything and obediently rested in Jiang Ning’s arms and closed her eyes. She didn’t want to see anything.

After they left, Brother Gou came in with other men.

“What are you going to do? What do you want?!” Yu Wei was so frightened he felt

Chapter 159 Call Shengcheng!

his soul leave his body.

“Young Master Yu Wei of the Yu family. Since you like Donghai so much, you can stay here forever.”

“Take him away!”

.....

On the way back, Lin Yuzhen never let go. Hiding in Jiang Ning’s embrace was the safest place in the world.

Jiang Ning carried her like this all the way home.

When they reached home, Jiang Ning realized that Lin Yuzhen had fallen asleep. He tried to gently place her on the bed, but Lin Yuzhen woke up with a start and went into a panic.

“Jiang Ning! Jiang Ning!”

Chapter 159 Call Shengcheng!

"I'm here, it's ok, I'm here."

Jiang Ning didn't dare to let go of her.

He let Lin Yuzhen continue to cling onto him and went back to sleep in his arms.

She was really traumatized.

After a short while, Su Mei and Lin Wen came rushing back. Their faces were filled with worry, but they breathed a sigh of relief when they saw Lin Yuzhen asleep in Jiang Ning's arms.

Su Mei's eyes were bloodshot. "Jiang Ning, you can accompany her."

Jiang Ning nodded.

Su Mei helped Lin Wen out of the room.

Governor Zhang had gotten the shock of his life.

Chapter 159 Call Shengcheng!

If anything happened to Lin Yuzhen, he wasn't sure how crazy this mighty and powerful War God would become!

He might overturn the entire state of Tianhai.

"The Yu family of Shengcheng? Where did they find the gall to do this?!"

Governor Zhang roared angrily. "Give a call to the office in Shengcheng!"

The moment the call went through, Governor Zhang started yelling, "Did you ignore everything that I said the last time? If something really happened then you wouldn't even be in time to regret it!"

The person on the other end of the line was of a higher status and higher ranking, but he didn't even dare to let a squeak out as Governor Zhang yelled at him.

"What happened?" the other side

Chapter 159 Call Shengcheng!

cautiously asked after letting Governor Zhang finish yelling.

“One of the Yu family’s little bastards nearly violated that person’s woman!”

PIANG!

There was the sound of a glass breaking.

Then a gasp of cold air.

“Fuck these bloody Yus!” the other side couldn’t stop himself from cursing. “I know what to do!”

Governor Zhang realized that his hands were still shaking after hanging up. This incident was just too terrifying.

If Donghai couldn’t even ensure Lin Yuzhen’s safety, then Governor Zhang could just go kill himself.

Jiang Ning’s presence had helped

Chapter 159 Call Shengcheng!

Donghai to develop at an incredibly rapid speed. He had managed to achieve what he wasn't able to do for several years in just one month. This was a really terrifying level of capability!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Chapter 160 Build an Impenetrable City!

“Call everybody in the security department for a meeting here right now!” he yelled. “This bunch of useless things! I don’t even know why I bother feeding them! Do they really need me to whip them into shape?!”

“Wait!”

When he saw his secretary run off to notify the department, Governor Zhang added on, “Call Huang Yuming over and ask him to wait for me in my office. I’ll see him first.”

Huang Yuming arrived soon after.

Huang Yuming sat in Governor Zhang’s office and didn’t look too good.

He wasn’t polite even around a big shot like Governor Zhang.

“You’re very relieved, right?” Huang Yuming didn’t take any of the tea. “If we

Chapter 160 Build an Impenetrable City!

were just one minute later, the whole of Tianhai..."

There was a layer of cold sweat on Governor Zhang's face.

"How's Yuzhen?"

"With my Big Boss around, she'll be fine."

"And the boy?"

Huang Yuming looked up and there was a cold smile on his lips. "We sent him back to the Yu family."

Governor Zhang dared not ask any further.

"Big Boss said he wants Donghai to be a very special city. Safety is the most important part. We were lucky that nothing happened this time round." Huang Yuming went straight to the point, "But if this happens again, I can't

Chapter 160 Build an Impenetrable City!

guarantee that my Big Boss would remain calm and not get angry.”

“Zhang, Big Boss just wants to do something from this city. If we don’t put in all our strength and efforts into working hard, won’t we be letting him down?”

Governor Zhang nodded profusely.

“What do you have in mind?”

“I thought of this long ago,” replied Huang Yuming. “Build an impenetrable city!”

“A city that’s safe and orderly!”

“So that the people here don’t have to lock their doors at night when they sleep, don’t have to worry if they’ve left their wallet behind, and dare to let their children go to school by themselves!”

Chapter 160 Build an Impenetrable City!

Governor Zhang felt his body tremble.

This was too difficult even for many other cities.

He didn't have that much resources to get to this stage in Donghai right now.

This required an immense amount of manpower and finances.

"You just have to manage the legal circles, I'll let you be the good guys." Huang Yuming could tell what Governor Zhang was worried about. "As for the things that shouldn't see the light of day, I'll handle them!"

Governor Zhang looked intensely at Huang Yuming.

This was a risky business and he might even lose his life. After all, the competition in the illegal circle was cruel and nobody knew where to draw the

Chapter 160 Build an Impenetrable City!

line.

“Huang, but you...”

“I climbed from the bottom and nearly lost my life several times, so I know the pain of being right at the bottom. If not for Big Boss, I wouldn’t be standing here today. I might be under some bridge and worrying about my next meal.” Huang Yuming reflected, “So since Big Boss has given me this chance, then I want to do something. I want to contribute both to this city and to the people who live here.”

Governor Zhang immediately sat up straight. His expression was stern and there was admiration in his eyes.

Initially he had looked down on the people in the illegal circle like Huang Yuming. To him, these people had always been the enemy, and was the cause of the city’s disorderliness.

Chapter 160 Build an Impenetrable City!

But Huang Yuming was different from those people!

If the idea he had could become a reality and they could really make Donghai a safe and impenetrable city, then it would go down well in this city's history.

"If you're giving it your all, then I'm in too!" Governor Zhang's voice trembled, "At most, I'll give up being a governor!"

"Hoho, Zhang," Huang Yuming finally smiled and took a sip of tea. "Wanna bet? We'll definitely succeed."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Chapter 161 Urn

It wasn't that Huang Yuming had confidence in himself. He had confidence in Jiang Ning.

He knew that as long as it was something Jiang Ning wanted to do, then he would definitely be able to achieve it. So Huang Yuming had no doubts about it.

Even if it cost him his life, Huang Yuming was willing to!

In no time, the two of them settled on a general direction of how things should go.

Governor Zhang was in charge of everything in the legal circle. Huang Yuming didn't care for any reputation or glory, so he didn't care for a part in the legal circle. He knew very well that following Jiang Ning in itself was the greatest honor of his life.

Chapter 161 Urn

Someone had to be in charge of doing the dirty work. Huang Yuming was best at this.

Donghai was going to go through a huge change!

Huang Yuming and Governor Zhang were going to be in charge of this. Unless they ran into a problem they really couldn't solve, Jiang Ning didn't need to appear at all.

Jiang Ning now only wanted to quietly accompany Lin Yuzhen.

She had fallen asleep.

Her long eyelashes would tremble from time to time. Lin Yuzhen was sleeping fairly well.

Jiang Ning sat on one side and looked at her with eyes filled with gentleness.

Chapter 161 Urn

It was the same kindhearted girl who had told him that his life would become sweeter after eating that candy back then.

He reached out and gently pushed Lin Yuzhen's hair behind her ear. His fingers jumped a little when he touched her soft skin.

Su Mei pushed the door open gently and waved at him. "Jiang Ning, let Yuzhen sleep. You're tired too, so come out and have dinner, I've cooked some food."

Jiang Ning had been sitting with Lin Yuzhen for more than three hours without moving because he was afraid of waking Lin Yuzhen up. Su Mei was so touched when she saw this.

"It's alright, I'm not hungry." Jiang Ning shook his head. "Mum, you two can go and rest, I'll keep her company."

Chapter 161 Urn

Su Mei didn't say anymore. She brought the food back to the kitchen and kept it warm inside the pot so that Jiang Ning could heat it up anytime he wanted.

She went back to her own room after that. Lin Wen was sitting down and massaging his own legs.

After some time, he would be able to walk again.

"He's still keeping her company?" he looked up and asked Su Mei.

Su Mei nodded and her eyes were slightly red. "He doesn't want to eat, he's afraid of waking Yuzhen up."

"How is this boy so nice to Yuzhen? But our child really isn't worthy of him."

She knew a little about Jiang Ning. Su Mei had at least a rough idea of how rich Jiang Ning was. You couldn't find

Chapter 161 Urn

another person richer than Jiang Ning in all of Donghai for sure.

Also, Jiang Ning was so outstanding. He had made a bunch of men follow him and respect him in such a short time.

This wasn't something an ordinary person could achieve.

But Su Mei became more worried precisely because he was so extraordinary. She was afraid that one day Lin Yuzhen might really fall for Jiang Ning, but stay away from him because she looked down on herself.

"You don't have to think so much. Jiang Ning isn't a bad person," replied Lin Wen. "His feelings for Yuzhen are real, I can tell."

"As for whether she's worthy of him or not..." Lin Wen frowned a little. "I believe in my daughter. She will prove herself. I

Chapter 161 Urn

will also work hard and make sure our daughter is worthy of Jiang Ning.”

These two had already acknowledged Jiang Ning as their son-in-law.

But what they didn't know was that even if Lin Yuzhen was the most ordinary girl in the world, Jiang Ning was marrying nobody else but her!

.....

At this time.

At the Yu family's house in Shengcheng.

The air was tense and heavy.

Someone had brought a container to them first thing in the morning. It was an urn!

'Yu Wei' was clearly written on it.

Chapter 161 Urn

The entire Yu family was on the verge of going mad.

The head of the Yu family, Yu Tian, was furious. His eyes were bloodshot and his entire body was trembling as he held the urn in his hands.

"Wei! Yu Wei!" He lifted his head and roared angrily.

Nobody else in the room dared to say anything.

"So arrogant! So outrageous!" Yu Tian continued to roar. "Did they think the Yu family is a pushover?"

He turned and glared at Yu Fang, who was silently standing on one side. "What happened?! You'd better explain this whole thing properly!"

Chapter 162 Hatred

Yu Fang did not mention that he was the one who left Yu Wei to die. He knew that the Yu family was now left with only one heir. Now that Yu Wei was dead, then there was no need to fight for the family with him, even though there was no way Yu Wei would have won Yu Fang anyway.

To him, this was also a humiliation.

"Yu Wei offended someone," Yu Fang didn't name who it was. "Donghai's illegal circle is a complete mess now, and Yu Wei wasn't careful enough."

"Who the hell did he offend? Why was it serious enough to cost Yu Wei his life?!" Yu Tian raged.

"Some people are crazy and we can't afford to offend them." Yu Fang's expression didn't change. "Dad, I'll be honest with you. Never mind us – Jin Ran from the Jin family lost the use of his

Chapter 162 Hatred

legs because that same man broke them!”

Yu Tian’s entire body shook.

He knew that the Yu family was nowhere near the Jin family. The son of the Jin family lost the use of his legs while his son lost his life. It actually sounded logical now.

But that was still his son!

“Is Donghai...so terrifying?” Yu Tian calmed down a little.

“It is.” Yu Fang only nodded. “Dad, don’t worry. I will definitely take revenge!”

“As the eldest son of the Yu family, I have the responsibility of getting justice for our family and to avenge Yu Wei!” He declared loudly, “As long as I’m not dead, I will make those people pay!”

Chapter 162 Hatred

Everyone was now focused on Yu Fang. They all knew that Yu Fang was the only heir to the Yu family now. So they would have to rely on him for their future.

“Go ahead and do whatever you need to! I will bear all consequences!” Yu Tian declared through clenched teeth.

The Yu family arranged a simple funeral and that was the end of things. It was too embarrassing for others to know the real reason behind his death, so the Yu family told others that Yu Wei died in an accident.

Yu Fang immediately contacted his friends in the illegal circle, but their answer was all the same. None of them was going to enter Donghai because they hadn't heard anything yet.

Without knowing exactly who was backing Huang Yuming, nobody dared to make any rash moves.

Chapter 162 Hatred

Yu Fang was a little frustrated. To him, there was no point in checking on Huang Yuming. The scariest person in all of Donghai wasn't Huang Yuming at all – it was Jiang Ning!

But who would believe him even if he said so?

No matter how much money he offered, nobody wanted to enter Donghai right now. So many people had perished in there. They weren't dumb.

Yu Fang was furious but there was nothing he could do. Since he couldn't move the illegal circle for the time being, he had to find another method.

"Jiang Ning, since you killed my brother, I'm going to make Lin Yuzhen and family go down to accompany him in hell!"

Yu Fang immediately came up with a plan.

Chapter 162 Hatred

Xu Ruyun was very disappointed. The Hesheng Group projects had all fallen through.

In addition, not a single company in the whole of Donghai was willing to do business with them, even if their conditions were extremely favorable.

After that, some problems started cropping up within Hesheng Group itself. Various departments in Shengcheng were investigated and Hesheng Group collapsed practically overnight. That boss that she had managed to seduce had been thrown into jail for commercial crimes before she could return and try out those new ideas he had.

Xu Ruyun became frantic and lay low for several days. She only dared to come out when she was sure the coast was clear.

The position that she had worked so

Chapter 162 Hatred

hard for and slept with so many men for had disappeared in the blink of an eye, and she really wanted to cry but no tears came to her eyes.

When she thought about how on the contrary, Lin Yuzhen was rising faster and faster and had become the CEO of Lin Group and would eventually be the leader of the company, Xu Ruyun became even more jealous and started to really hate her!

Xu Ruyun was hiding in her rented apartment and thinking about whether she wanted to try doing the same thing in a different place when someone knocked on her door.

Chapter 163 Important Project

Lin Yuzhen slept for more than ten hours.

When she woke up, Jiang Ning was still sitting by her side and never left.

Her face was a little red.

"You didn't take a rest?"

"I said that I was going to accompany you."

There was no need to speak too much. Jiang Ning smiled faintly.

Lin Yuzhen looked at Jiang Ning for a long while, and for once, she didn't thank him.

But she couldn't hide the blush on her face nor the emotions in her eyes anymore.

"Hungry?" asked Jiang Ning. "Let's go eat."

Chapter 163 Important Project

"Ok." Lin Yuzhen nodded obediently.

The moment she saw that Lin Yuzhen had woken up, Su Mei walked over and her face still looked worried.

"Mum, I'm alright, you don't have to worry."

She had really gotten a scare the day before.

If Jiang Ning hadn't gotten there in time, Lin Yuzhen might now be a cold corpse.

She was so glad Jiang Ning was around.

She turned to look at Jiang Ning and there was some gentleness in her eyes. "Mum, why don't you cook something? I'm sure Jiang Ning is hungry."

"Oh of course! I'll be ready in a minute!!"

Su Mei quickly ran into the kitchen.

Chapter 163 Important Project

Before long, a fragrance wafted out from the kitchen.

By the time Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen had washed up, there were several dishes on the table and the rice was cooked already.

Su Mei could sense that Lin Yuzhen didn't look at Jiang Ning the same way anymore. She didn't want to interrupt them, so she quietly went back to her own room.

"Send me to the office later, there are some projects that can't afford to be delayed any further," Lin Yuzhen said without even lifting her head. "I've already thought through which direction to take already."

"Sure, as long as you've decided."

"Oh wait, send me to the hospital first, I want to visit Xiaozhao."

Chapter 163 Important Project

“Sure.”

Jiang Ning never asked about Lin Group. He set up the company to train up Lin Yuzhen, and he didn't care if it collapsed. At most he would just set up another company.

Jiang Ning felt assured when he saw that Lin Yuzhen had returned to normal.

After eating, he sent Lin Yuzhen out. Su Mei then cautiously opened the door and came out.

“Yuzhen is alright,” Lin Wen spoke first and exhaled deeply. “It's all thanks to Jiang Ning.”

“I think things have become more serious,” Su Mei sighed. “The one thing that makes women fall in love is when they feel touched inside.”

Lin Yuzhen was clearly touched. She

Chapter 163 Important Project

was an innocent young lady after all. In the past, if a hero rescued a damsel in distress, she would marry the hero.

"There's nothing bad about that," replied Lin Wen. "Anyway, I really like Jiang Ning. At most, I'll work harder and make sure Yuzhen has a good dowry."

"Dream on!" Su Mei rolled her eyes at him. "Where did you get Lin Group from? That belongs to Jiang Ning too!"

"AHEM!" Lin Wen coughed and his face turned a little red. "And so what if my son-in-law gave it to me? I insist on having this son-in-law. Why can't I?"

"You're even talking back to me now?"

"Dear, I was in the wrong."

.....

Lin Group advanced very quickly, and

Chapter 163 Important Project

everyday brought new challenges.

Now that there were investors pouring in and hoping to work with Lin Group, all the staff in company knew that the moment this big ship called Lin Group started sailing, it was headed in a bigger direction than any of them could imagine.

“Director Gao has already settled this project with Shanshan Group and he will get the contract signed tomorrow.”

A few head of departments were updating Lin Yuzhen.

“Ok, with Director Gao in charge, this project won't have any issues,” Lin Yuzhen nodded. “For the next few projects, I have a few ideas in mind, so let me go through them first, then you can give me your feedback and we'll discuss.”

Chapter 163 Important Project

Lin Yuzhen was like a different person in the meeting room now. She seemed to have matured overnight.

She knew that she had to mature. It wasn't just for her family. But more so that she would have the courage to say that she wanted to stay by Jiang Ning's side if and when that time came.

At the same time.

Gao Yong, one of the directors of Lin Group, was in charge of an important project. The total investment sum was \$600 million!

He was a senior employee of Lin Group and came over from the old Lin Group. He had been working in this line for the last thirty years, and he had plenty of experience and connections.

He had always remained polite to Lin Wen even though Lin Wen had no

Chapter 163 Important Project

position to speak of in the Lin family.

And because of this, Lin Wen decided to keep him in the company.

“Director Gao, you’re so amazing, so how could you continue working for Lin Group?” But now Gao Yong was all relaxed as he lay on the water bed and panted heavily, his expression still clearly wanting more. The beautiful and slim woman next to him made his blood rush even by just looking at her!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Chapter 164 Further Discussion

“Hoho, there are high ranking jobs and low ranking jobs. I’m a director, so I’m someone whose words carry weight.”

Gao Yong wasn’t a money grubber. Besides, Lin Group didn’t pay him less than any other company would.

He didn’t need to compete or play office politics anymore. He just needed to do his job well and he could get the salary he expected. To Gao Yong, this was all he needed at his job.

But he was a womanizer, and had a huge appetite in this area.

He had gotten to know this woman through a project discussion. He didn’t expect to find such a treasure in the other party’s investor group.

What surprised him even more was that this woman had secretly tickled his palm when they shook hands, and it totally

Chapter 164 Further Discussion

tickled his heart.

The moment the discussion was over, the two of them had the same thought and ran to a hotel.

They had just fought a crazy battle.

Gao Yong was an old hand in this and had loads of experience, but today he was on the losing end. That feeling of being on cloud nine really made him feel very high.

“But that’s still a job. Did Lin Group give you any shares?”

“Shares?”

Gao Yong smiled, “Cold hard cash is more practical. Manager Xu, you’re still young and you don’t understand these things.”

“Oh, but I thought you liked me for being

Chapter 164 Further Discussion

young?”

Xu Ruyun’s index finger slid across Gao Yong’s body and teased him mercilessly, “I’m young, energetic, with good technique, and...”

Her finger continued to slide downwards and Gao Yong felt himself tremble slightly. His Adam’s apple kept moving as he looked at Xu Ruyun’s fiery red lips.

“Director Gao.”

“Yeah...”

“Regarding that project, won’t you consider working with our company?”

“When it comes to projects, the things we have to consider...ahh...are a bit more complicated...”

“Then...am I part of your consideration?”

Chapter 164 Further Discussion

Her voice became a bit unclear.

Gao Yong was about to answer when he couldn't say anymore. His entire body tensed up.

"Of...course you are!"

After he left the hotel, Gao Yong came back to Lin Group and his face was still a little red.

He went into the office and sat on his chair as he thought about what happened earlier for a while. He then took out the contract that he had prepared in the morning.

Gao Yong took a look at it and calculated the costs of changing investor. After realizing the cost wasn't too high, he threw the contract into the shredder.

After that, he picked up the phone and made a call, "Manager Xu, I think your

Chapter 164 Further Discussion

company is more suitable for this project. As for the conditions, it'll be the same as what you offered."

After a pause, Gao Yong laughed, "Or tell you what, why don't you bring the contract to me tonight and we could have a further discussion?"

The investor was changed.

To Gao Yong, this was nothing to shout about. As long as the project was completed and the company profits were accounted for, this case was closed.

He had always worked this way. As long as the company made money, the project was considered a successful one.

As for who to give the project to or who to work with, that depended on who had the upper hand.

Chapter 164 Further Discussion

Clearly, he had included Xu Ruyun in his consideration.

Or at least, right now, he couldn't forget the experience of feeling like he was high up in the sky!

"Sure, I'll see you tonight then. I have a surprise for you, to express my thanks," replied Xu Ruyun over the phone in a coquettish voice.

Gao Yong started getting excited after hanging up.

He only felt that time was passing too slowly. Why wasn't it dark yet?

He got up, straightened out his emotions, then walked out of the office to report to Lin Yuzhen.

Since Lin Wen wasn't in the office, everything was under Lin Yuzhen's charge now.

Chapter 164 Further Discussion

He had decided on changing the investor, so he had to let Lin Yuzhen know.

Of course, to Gao Yong, he was really just letting her know.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Chapter 165 Change of Investor

DONG DONG DONG!

Gao Yong knocked on Lin Yuzhen's office door.

"Come in." Lin Yuzhen responded from inside.

Gao Yong walked in and nodded slightly at Jiang Ning when he saw him seated on the sofa. He didn't know anything about Jiang Ning besides knowing that Lin Qiang and son had chosen him to marry into Lin Yuzhen's family.

He was at the hotel when this announcement was made, and back then he had even secretly muttered that Jiang Ning was one lucky guy.

"CEO Lin," Gao Yong smiled. "I've settled the project I'm in charge of, and we'll sign the contract later, I thought I should let you know."

Chapter 165 Change of Investor

“It’s the surgical masks project, right? The secretaries already gave me the report this morning.” Lin Yuzhen smiled and clearly trusted an old employee of the company. When she worked for the old Lin Group, she had heard that Gao Yong was a very capable employee. “Next time, you don’t have to come all the way here just to update me on such things.”

Gao Yong was pleased to hear this.

As a high ranking senior employee, many people looked up to him, and he was very happy that Lin Yuzhen respected him too.

He had come to tell her personally to show his loyalty and his attitude.

“It’s such a big project, so of course I have to report to CEO Lin. The new Lin Group has just started sailing and CEO Lin has to know everything about the

Chapter 165 Change of Investor

company in order to have a good grasp of the company. I will do whatever I can within my ability to share this burden with CEO Lin," Gao Yong said with a smile.

Lin Yuzhen nodded. "Shanshan Group called me yesterday and said they had a good discussion with you. They'd like to treat us to a meal soon."

"Oho, CEO Lin, I've come here today to tell you that after much serious consideration, I think Shanshan Group is not really suitable for the direction Lin Group is headed in."

Lin Yuzhen's expression didn't change, but her heart shook a little.

They weren't suitable for where the company was headed?

This Shanshan Group's funds were clean and they had many investments in Shengcheng. Lin Group chose to work

Chapter 165 Change of Investor

with them partly because they wanted to increase their assets in Donghai, but they also wanted to use Shanshan Group to enter Shengcheng's market.

These met Lin Group's requirements, so why did Gao Yong say they didn't?

Lin Yuzhen instantly sensed that something was amiss.

"It's like that – Shanshan Group has invested in many projects overseas and a lot of their money is flowing out of the country. I feel that they're not interested in developing the local market, so I don't think they're suitable for our future development plans if we continue working with them."

Gao Yong knew that Lin Yuzhen would definitely ask him why, so he prepared this speech beforehand.

"Lin Group is now based in Donghai and

Chapter 165 Change of Investor

moving into Shengcheng is just our first step out before we go on to conquer the local market, and not overseas.”

Lin Yuzhen’s expression remained calm as she looked at Gao Yong.

“Then which company do you think is more suitable?”

“Yulong Group,” replied Gao Yong seriously. “They fulfil our requirements in all aspects. Don’t worry CEO Lin, I’ve checked very carefully.”

Lin Yuzhen wanted to ask further, but Jiang Ning looked up at her, so she said, “Since you’ve already made this choice after serious consideration, then I don’t have any opinions. But it’s a bit difficult to explain to Shanshan Group, so let me think of how to handle them first. We can sign the contract after I’ve talked to them.”

Chapter 165 Change of Investor

Gao Yong nodded. "CEO Lin, if it's difficult for you, I can handle this part."

This sort of thing didn't need Lin Yuzhen to personally attend to it.

"They've just asked me out for a meal but we're not working together anymore, so I think it's better if I talk to them." Lin Yuzhen smiled, "I'll settle this, you can go back to work."

Gao Yong walked out, and Lin Yuzhen's expression immediately darkened.

Changing investor at such short notice was no small matter, but Gao Yong had actually explained it away so simply.

Furthermore, the party they had been talking to all this while was Shanshan Group, so how could they suddenly not be suitable? She hadn't even heard of this Yulong Group before.

"Why didn't you let me ask him some more?"

Lin Yuzhen walked over and Jiang Ning poured a cup of tea for her.

"Have a cup of tea and quench your throat," laughed Jiang Ning. "He came prepared, so no matter what you ask, he'll have an answer for you, and you'd run out of things to ask."

"There's definitely a problem."

"Of course there's a problem."

Jiang Ning took his phone out. He already felt that there was a problem from the moment Gao Yong started speaking.

When he heard that the investor was being changed to this Yulong Group, Jiang Ning immediately sent this name to Fei and made him investigate this company's background as quickly as possible.

There was a BIG problem alright.

"Look at it yourself."

Jiang Ning passed his phone to Lin Yuzhen. She put down her tea and looked at it.

Her expression grew nastier and nastier and even looked angry.

"The biggest shareholder of this Yulong Group is actually the Yu family of Shengcheng?"

That Yu family that nearly ruined her!

How did Gao Yong get entangled with them?

“Didn’t think of it, eh? The Yu family has started their retaliation.”

Jiang Ning didn’t have much expression on his face and she couldn’t tell if he was angry or not. He didn’t care about this tiny Yu family. He was just curious. Were these ants really tired of living?

“They’re probably trying to use this project to make Lin Group suffer tremendous losses. What a great plan,” remarked Jiang Ning calmly.

“But how did they manage to get to Gao Yong so easily? He’s a very senior staff at Lin Group!”

Lin Yuzhen didn’t tell him that Lin Wen had praised Gao Yong several times and told her that Gao Yong’s experience and ability could help her, especially since Gao Yong wasn’t ambitious, so he was a safe character.



“All humans have weaknesses.” Jiang Ning glanced at Lin Yuzhen. “A person with no weakness doesn’t exist.”

Lin Yuzhen couldn’t be bothered to ask about what Jiang Ning’s weakness was. Her mind was filled with nothing but Lin Group’s expansion.

If she really let Gao Yong sign the contract, then they would have fallen for the Yu family’s trap. They would have lost money, but on top of that, they would have lost the chance to work with Shanshan Group, and worse still, their credibility would be lost because they broke their promise to them so suddenly.

If this happened just as Lin Group wanted to expand, then how was the company going to continue in the future?

This was a really wicked move!

“What do we do now?”

“Let him sign the contract.”

Jiang Ning tapped a finger on the table.

Lin Yuzhen thought she heard him wrongly.

Agree to let him sign?

This contract was definitely problematic but Jiang Ning asked her to get Gao Yong to sign?

But Lin Yuzhen could tell from Jiang Ning’s expression that he wasn’t joking.

“Ok.”

She didn’t ask any further. Since Jiang Ning said so, then naturally he had it all planned out.

Lin Yuzhen walked back to her desk, picked up the phone and called Gao Yong.

Gao Yong had gotten back to his office

and was still thinking about what sort of surprise Xu Ruyun had in store for him at night. He was looking forward to it.

Just as he was thinking about it, the phone rang. He immediately picked it up when he saw that it was Lin Yuzhen's work number.

"CEO Lin, you're agreeable? No problem, CEO Lin, rest assured I will get this done."

Gao Yong's eyes were smiling and his face was filled with excitement after he put the phone down.

He clenched his fist tightly. "Beautiful! Beautiful!"

He couldn't wait any longer and wanted to strike while the iron was hot. He called Xu Ruyun right away, "Manager Xu, I think we don't have to wait till tonight. Bring the contract over, let's find a place to sign it now."

He didn't want to wait a minute longer!

Xu Ruyun had just finished preparing the contract.

She smiled a little seductively as she looked at Yu Fang sitting across her.

"Young Master Yu, it seems like Gao Yong can't wait."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

He wasn't sure if she was boasting about her own charm or if she was referring to something else.

Yu Fang glanced at her and knew that Xu Ruyun was trying to seduce him. But he wasn't interested in this sort of woman. She was filthy.

"Do what you need to do properly and I'll make sure you get remunerated as promised," he responded calmly.

Getting someone like Xu Ruyun to do this job was perfect. Someone like Gao Yong simply couldn't resist this bait.

Once they got hold of this project, Lin Group was going to suffer tremendous losses.

Besides that, they were going to lose credibility for going back on their promise. They had promised Shanshan Group already, then now they were going back on

their word all of a sudden. So Shanshan Group would become upset with them, and other companies in Shengcheng would also be suspicious about Lin Group's sincerity in working with them.

In the business world, it only took one slip in credibility to destroy a company that was just starting out.

The Lin family...could prepare to perish before it could even rise!

"Lalala..." Xu Ruyun smiled as she came closer to Yu Fang and the smell of her perfume hit his nose. "Young Master Yu, besides the money, what I really want is for Lin Yuzhen to be destroyed."

Her eyes were curved as she smiled, "I've done such a good job, so isn't there something else you would like to reward me with?"

Yu Fang got up and his expression

remained calm. "Don't be too greedy, you might get choked."

He then left the room to get prepared to make his move. He wanted to destroy Lin Group with one blow.

Xu Ruyun scoffed as she watched Yu Fang walk out. She was annoyed with such men who didn't seem to understand what she was getting at.

She looked down at herself and wondered if she should have unbuttoned one more button.

"Oh forget it. Settle Gao Yong first. There's always another chance to get Young Master Yu."

She was very confident in her skills.

After booking the hotel room, Xu Ruyun left along with that contract that she had meticulously prepared. It was a contract

filled with problems!

She was sure that Gao Yong wouldn't look carefully at it. Because by that time, he would only be looking at her body.

Gao Yong drove himself to the hotel.

"Room 1204" was a message from Xu Ruyun.

Gao Yong licked his lips and his Adam's apple started moving. He felt that this simple text message seemed to have a voice to it. He could imagine Xu Ruyun's flirtatious voice saying it.

He immediately got into the elevator and ran towards room 1204, wondering what sort of surprised Xu Ruyun had in store for him.

DING DONG! Gao Yong immediately pressed the bell when he reached the door. "Darling, I'm here!"

The door opened. He was met with Xu Ruyun's charming face.

Gao Yong immediately went up and put his arms around Xu Ruyun, who was wearing only a sexy silk lingerie. He quickly shut the door in a hurry and he could feel all the blood in his body rushing.

"Oh my, Director Gao, what's the hurry?"

Xu Ruyun had reached not too long ago and had just changed into these clothes.

She used her fingers to push against Gao Yong's chest and smiled. "Wait a while, I'm going to bathe first."

"We can bathe together," blurted out Gao Yong.

"Oh no," Xu Ruyun pouted. "I have to prepare the surprise for you."

She had to apply some medication

otherwise it would be difficult to cover that smell. It would be terrible if the smell affected her business tonight.

“Be good and wait for me.”

She bit her lip, pushed Gao Yong onto the bed, then purposely threw him an alluring glance before darting into the bathroom.

Gao Yong was so excited.

He took off his jacket and changed into a bathrobe. He didn't even want to bathe and was just waiting for Xu Ruyun to come out of the bathroom.

DING DONG! The door bell rang again.

“Who's that!” Gao Yong yelled out impatiently. “Don't disturb me!”

A voice came from outside the door. “I'm here to deliver the red wine.”

Gao Yong's heart skipped a beat. This was the surprise?

She knew how to set the atmosphere!

He had a naughty smile as he quickly ran to open the door. A hotel staff stood at the door with a smile on his face. He had a tray with a bottle of red wine, two wine glasses and an envelope.

"Pass it to me." Gao Yong took the tray from the staff and closed the door again.

He immediately opened the wine to let it breathe, then poured out two glasses and waited.

He saw that there was an envelope as well and became curious. Why was there a letter? Could it be a love letter?

This Manager Xu really had a lot of tricks up her sleeve. This sort of surprise was so interesting and so romantic. He had never

done anything like this before.

Gao Yong looked over and could hear that the sound of the shower was very loud, so Xu Ruyun probably didn't know that someone had sent things to the room.

He immediately opened the envelope and started reading it on the bed.

Gao Yong's expression immediately became strange from the start of the document.

He continued reading and his face paled.

He clutched the paper in his hands and shuddered violently.

When he saw the last few sentences, Gao Yong trembled even harder. There was fear in his eyes as well as some regret and panic.

“Director Gao, I’m coming!”

The bathroom door opened.

Xu Ruyun was dressed in a nearly see through lingerie as she sashayed over, and perfume covered her entire body.

She smiled sweetly at Gao Yong and said, “Why don’t we have a little interaction while signing the contract?”

Xu Ruyun climbed onto the bed.

“Don’t come any nearer! Don’t come any nearer!” Gao Yong started yelling at her as if she was a vengeful ghost about to pounce on him, and he looked terrified.

Xu Ruyun was puzzled. What was going

on?

“I said don’t come any nearer! Don’t come any nearer! Move further away!” Gao Yong’s voice was becoming shrill now. “You animal! Are you still human? How could you do this to me?!”

He had a face filled with terror as he kept moving away from her until he hit the wall.

“Director Gao, what are you talking about? What have I done to you?”

Xu Ruyun was completely stunned. She didn’t know what happened at all.

Gao Yong had looked at her with great anticipation earlier, so why did he now look at her as if she was a terrible plague?

“You’re still trying to lie to me! Read it for yourself!”

Gao Yong flung the paper in the envelope

at her.

Xu Ruyun picked it up and nearly fainted.

That was her medical report!

Her face paled. What on earth was going on?

After Jiang Ning said that there was a dead fish smell coming from her private parts the week before, she went to get herself checked. She hadn't even collected the report herself, so how did it appear here?

She continued reading and screamed in fright herself.

The final diagnosis was that she had a severe type of STD!

And it was infectious!

Xu Ruyun's lips paled. "What's my report

doing here?!”

Gao Yong nearly fainted when he heard these words. So this report was real?

This was no surprise!

This was a bloody shock!

She had an STD!

And it was serious and difficult to treat!

He remembered that he had been too excited the last round and hadn't put on a condom in time.

He was doomed.

He was really doomed.

Gao Yong nearly stopped breathing. He hadn't knocked her up, but he might have knocked himself out this time!

“Director Gao! This report is fake!” Xu Ruyun also panicked and quickly said, “Someone must be trying to harm me! Don’t believe it, don’t believe it!”

And how was Gao Yong supposed to not believe the report?

Even if he didn’t believe the report, he didn’t dare to touch Xu Ruyun anymore.

If the report turned out to be true, it might kill him!

“Don’t come any nearer!” Gao Yong yelled in fright when he saw Xu Ruyun move towards him. “I don’t have any feud with you, why did you try to harm me?!”

“Director Gao, I didn’t!” Xu Ruyun was on the verge of tears and she was scared too. “I wanted to sign the contract with you, so why would I harm you? Why would I...”

After she moved nearer, Gao Yong could

smell a strange faint smell mixed in with the perfume. It was a little stinky, and it smelled like a dead fish.

Gao Yong's expression immediately turned nasty.

At this age, he knew exactly what that was.

No wonder Xu Ruyun didn't want him to bathe with her. She was trying to cover up the terrible stench from that area!

Damn it!

"To hell with your stupid contract!" Gao Yong cursed as he kicked her hard when she tried to come closer.

This foot landed on Xu Ruyun's face and sent her flying off the bed.

"AHH!" Xu Ruyun howled in pain and her jaw was now crooked.



Chapter 168 What a Fright!

But Gao Yong couldn't be bothered with her at all. He quickly put his clothes back on and ran out of the room like he had seen a ghost.

He was going to the hospital to get himself checked right now!

"Director Gao! Director Gao!" Xu Ruyun's face was twisted as her jaw was dislocated and the bridge of her nose sank deeply into her face.

She ignored the pain and picked up the contract on the floor. "Director Gao, you haven't signed the contract yet! You promised to sign it!"

The door slammed shut. Gao Yong was nowhere to be seen.

Gao Yong rushed to the first floor of the hotel and saw Lin Yuzhen standing there. His heart suddenly started pounding violently.



"CEO...CEO Lin, why are you here?" Gao Yong was frantic and anxious and was on the verge of tears.

"I should be asking you this question, Director Gao." Lin Yuzhen smiled faintly and pretended to ask curiously, "I thought you went to get the contract signed? Why are you in the hotel?"

Gao Yong's face turned red as he looked at Lin Yuzhen, then looked at Jiang Ning standing next to her. He knew that he couldn't hide anything from them anymore.

"I..."

He thought about how to explain himself, but how else could he explain himself?

Was Lin Yuzhen and Jiang Ning here to book a hotel room? Of course not! Obviously they were here to block his way!

"No problem, I've asked the investment team from Shanshan Group to meet us at the restaurant on the first floor, would you like to join us?"

Gao Yong opened his mouth and wanted to say that he didn't feel well and was going to the hospital, but Lin Yuzhen didn't wait for his answer and started walking towards the restaurant.

"Director Gao, what's wrong? Are you feeling unwell?" Jiang Ning walked over and patted Gao Yong's shoulder. "You seem very pale."

"N-n-no, I'm fine," Gao Yong quickly squeezed a smile out.

"I'm a guy too, I understand," Jiang Ning smiled. "It's alright to have fun, but be careful. There was once I saw this guy in the toilet, my goodness it was all green and furry down there like a broccoli! It was so frightening!"

"I heard that you might even die!"

Gao Yong's face paled even further.

His legs were wobbly and wanted to say he really needed to go get himself checked at the hospital!

Jiang Ning pulled an arm around his shoulder and said, "Come on, we broke our promise to Shanshan Group, so we have to apologize and ask for their forgiveness. At least have a meal and some drinks with them, then we could go for a karaoke session and a bath?"

"I'm sure Director Gao is really good at this, so I'll have to trouble you to come along with us," said Jiang Ning with a smile.

Gao Yong could feel that the virus in his body

was moving upwards from his nether region. It felt like it was going to spread and start growing green and furry...

He was going to become a broccoli!

He was very frightened.

"Can...can we not change investors?" Gao Yong looked like he was really going to cry.

"Shanshan Group is very suitable for us, and after considering it again, I think they're more suitable. We'll sign with them? I'll talk to them and we'll get the contract signed in record time, I promise the company won't suffer any losses!"

He was really getting anxious.

Would this virus spread if he went to get treatment late?

Would it become incurable?

"You don't want to change anymore?" Jiang Ning pretended to look all shocked. "Oh no, but Director Gao, you said you wanted to change investor, so Shanshan Group thought their offer wasn't good enough and wanted to discuss further with CEO Lin. Director Gao, do you think we still stand a chance?"

"Yes we do! YES!"

"Their offer wasn't good enough! We should fight for more benefits to Lin Group!"

"If they want to work with Lin Group, then we should benefit more. I purposely made this move so that we could gain the upper hand!"

Gao Yong clenched his fist. "We must get this signed! And we have to get it signed as soon as possible! I'll talk to them right now!"

He couldn't wait any longer.

He rushed into the restaurant.

Lin Yuzhen had asked the investment team from Shanshan Group out, but she didn't tell them that they intended to change investors. She only told them that she wanted to discuss more details with them before signing.

The group from Shanshan Group clearly did not intend to compromise and was all prepared to defend their contract.

But the moment Gao Yong sat down at the table, he displayed his amazing negotiation skills!

He spoke so eloquently and convincingly that the entire group was dumbfounded. Besides nodding and agreeing, they couldn't say anything else.

"That's a deal then. Working with Lin Group will be the best decision you've made this year!"

Gao Yong didn't want to say anymore. "Since we've agreed on all the details of the contract, then we can get the hotel to print the contract out now. If your legal department has no issues, we can sign it right here."

Then he looked at Lin Yuzhen and used his eyes to ask Lin Yuzhen if she was satisfied with this.

If he waited any longer, he was really afraid that he was going to turn into a broccoli before he reached the hospital!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

"Sure."

Gao Yong finally breathed a sigh of relief when he heard this response.

The contract was printed out and after the legal department checked it and found no problems, both sides signed it. Everything was so smooth sailing that the whole process only took less than 30 minutes to settle.

"Director Gao, you're really a good negotiator, we've lost this round," said the representative from Shanshan Group sincerely.

He looked at Lin Yuzhen. "I'm so envious that Lin Group has such a capable senior director."

Lin Yuzhen just smiled and didn't say anything.

She had to hold it in. She was afraid that she might burst out laughing and ruin her prim and proper CEO image.

She knew that Jiang Ning had arranged all of this. He had forced Gao Yong to follow his instructions and get the contract signed. Otherwise Gao Yong wasn't going anywhere, never mind go to hospital.

"CEO Lin, since this matter is settled, then..."
Gao Yong smiled sheepishly.

"Director Gao, you can't leave now. Why don't you stay and have a meal?" asked Jiang Ning with a serious face.

Gao Yong was really going to cry.

He was in no mood to eat now!

He didn't want to die, and he didn't want to turn into a broccoli.

"That's right, Director Gao, you've got to stay. We've already signed the contract, but I'm really upset we lost and I think we could continue to exchange tips over dinner!" the representative from Shanshan Group added on.

"Director Gao, do you have something urgent to attend to?" asked Lin Yuzhen with great concern.

"I..."

Gao Yong gulped. "CEO Lin, I'm not feeling very well so I would like to pay the hospital a visit."

"Oh no!" Lin Yuzhen pretended to be all shocked. "That's more important then! We have plenty of chances to eat together in the future, your health is the most important."

Gao Yong almost started crying when he heard these words and kept nodding.

"Thank you for your concern, CEO Lin! Thank you..."

"I'll go with Director Gao then. I feel so bad as the CEO seeing how my employee has worked so hard for the company to the point where he feels unwell." Lin Yuzhen turned to Jiang Ning, "Let's go together?"

Gao Yong quickly waved his hands.

He was going to check on such a private matter, so there was no way he was letting anyone go with him.

"No no no! No need!" replied Gao Yong frantically. "No need to trouble CEO Lin, I'll go by myself. You guys go ahead and have dinner, I'll treat all of you next time! I'll treat everyone and we can have a good chat!"

He couldn't stay any longer. He waved to the rest of the investor team and left quickly.

He was really afraid that Lin Yuzhen would follow him out of concern.

That would really be too embarrassing.

Lin Yuzhen really wanted to laugh when she saw how frantic Gao Yong was, but she had to endure it.

She looked at Jiang Ning as if to say, "You're so bad! Look how you've frightened him!"

Jiang Ning looked back at her in reply, "I didn't scare him. That report is real."

.....

Xu Ruyun had failed.

She thought this matter would be settled easily and even tried to get Yu Fang to give her credit already.

She didn't expect her medical report to suddenly appear and ruin all her plans.

And that kick from Gao Yong had caused her jaw to be crooked. It took her a long time before she managed to make herself look more normal.

"Young Master Yu, the contract didn't get signed. Gao Yong suddenly changed his mind." Xu Ruyun didn't dare to tell him about the medical report. "I'm sorry, I've already tried my best. As for the money..."

"Useless trash!" cursed Yu Fang loudly.

He had already started preparing the next stage of his plan, but she had told him that the first stage had failed.

And she still wanted money?

She was lucky that he didn't kill her!

"You can't even get a small thing like this done? You useless woman!"

"Young Master Yu, I've tried my best. I didn't get the result but I've put in effort, so how could you say that about me?"

Xu Ruyun was equally frustrated.

Her face had been kicked out of shape. Without enough money, she couldn't fix this nor maintain her looks. So she had to get the money she deserved.

"Young Master Yu, I know what you're plotting against Lin Group. If you don't give me the money, I'll tell Lin Yuzhen!" Xu Ruyun continued to threaten him, "If she knows you did it, she won't let you off."

There was silence on the other end.

Xu Ruyun thought that she had managed to convince Yu Fang and became gleeful. "I don't want much, just \$1 million. Give me the money and we're even!"

Submitted Successfully

“Xu Ruyun, go ahead and tell her. If you dare to say anything, I guarantee that you won’t live to see tomorrow!” Yu Fang laughed coldly and hung up immediately.

That cold and malicious air from Yu Fang made Xu Ruyun shudder.

Yu Fang didn’t care at all.

She knew that Yu Fang was backed by the illegal circle. She had been too rash and actually tried to threaten him. She suddenly realized she was in deep trouble.

Yu Fang might try to kill her and seal her lips!

Xu Ruyun started panicking and didn’t think about her crooked face anymore. She grabbed her clothes and quickly escaped Donghai.

She was afraid that if she took any longer to leave, she would die!

Yu Fang remained expressionless after hanging up, and he didn’t look angry.

But none of the men around him dared to say anything. They even tried to make sure their breathing couldn’t be heard.

PIANG!

Yu Fang suddenly picked up the tea cup on the table and smashed it violently onto the floor. His frustration turned into fury. "Trash! All trash! Useless pieces of trash!!"

She couldn't even settle such a simple matter. She was just trash!

"I can't believe Jiang Ning managed to smell a rat so easily. He's not easy to handle at all!"

He clenched his teeth. He knew Jiang Ning must have sensed something was amiss and found out about Xu Ruyun, so the plan fell through.

He wanted to kill three birds with one stone. He wanted to destroy Lin Yuzhen's reputation, deal a fatal blow to Lin Group and take over Lin Group's projects. But his very first step had already failed.

And it was all Jiang Ning's fault!

Yu Fang closed his eyes and took a deep breath. Then his eyes opened again and he looked at the men beside him.

"Found the people I instructed you to?"

"Young Master Yu, found them. They're locked up in the warehouse now."

Yu Fang got up. "Let's go."

He went straight to the warehouse.

This dark and deserted warehouse had almost no traces of any human activity. It was a place that Yu Fang specially used to hold people captive.

Right now, Lin Qiang and his son were both wearing nothing and tied tightly to a metal shelf with ropes.

The warehouse was freezing in this weather. The two of them were covered in tears and mucus and they were shivering very violently.

"Please...please let us go..." Lin Feng was crying. "I beg you, let us go, we'll give you all the money you want."

"Help! Help us!"

There was no point in shouting. Nobody would care about him.

"Shut up!"

Lin Qiang clenched his teeth and there were some scratches on his body.

Before this, Lin Qiang had taken the money he made from selling the old Lin Group cheaply to

Zhou Hua and was prepared to escape Donghai and restart his business in another city. But just after he made it out of Donghai, he had been captured.

At first he thought these were Jiang Ning's men, but they turned out not to be.

CREAAAAK! The warehouse door was opened and a few men walked in.

Lin Qiang looked up but the light was too glaring for him to open his eyes. He could only see who had arrived after the door was shut.

"It's you!" Lin Feng shouted. "Yu Fang! Why is it you?! We're such good friends! How could you do this to me?!"

He never imagined it would be Yu Fang.

Yu Fang now no longer had that smiling face that he used when he mixed with Lin Feng. Now there was a ruthlessness on his icy expression. Lin Feng wanted to say more but now he didn't dare to anymore.

Lin Qiang was still fairly calm.

Yu Fang had captured them both but didn't do anything to them, so he clearly didn't intend to kill them.

"What do you want?" Lin Qiang looked at Yu Fang as he took a deep breath. It was too cold, so his voice quivered slightly.

"I would like to give you two a chance at revenge." Yu Fang looked at both of them. "But I'm not sure if you're willing to."

"Revenge?" Lin Qiang laughed coldly. "If you want to use us, then say so!"

"Hoho, CEO Lin, you're indeed someone who has been through a lot," said Yu Fang. "I want to go up against Lin Group and against Jiang Ning. I'm sure we're on the same page when it comes to this."

There was a glint in Lin Qiang's eye.

He didn't think Yu Fang would suddenly want to fight Lin Group. He had been locked up here and didn't know what happened at all. Yu Fang could see all the questions on his face.

"They...killed my younger brother!" Yu Fang nearly roared this statement out. "I'm going to make them pay!"

Lin Qiang and his son both shuddered.

"What...what do you intend to do?" Lin Qiang asked after a long while.

Yu Fang laughed. This laughter was sinister, sly and made one's hair stand on end.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

The most important project on her hands was settled and she had even gained the upper hand as well as a huge profit for the company, so Lin Yuzhen could finally breathe a sigh of relief.

She had been in charge of the company these few months. The weight of the company on her shoulders was really heavy.

She wished that Lin Wen would get well soon so that he could share her burden, but she also wished that Lin Wen could get more time to rest.

The good thing was that she had Jiang Ning around. No matter what trouble she ran into, this man would always be by her side.

"Dad can walk around normally already, so he said he'll be back in the office after a couple of days." Lin Yuzhen massaged her aching neck. "With him around, I can relax a little."

She glanced at Jiang Ning to find that he was just drinking his tea and didn't seem to have heard her.

"Hey!" She was annoyed. "I'm talking to you."

"Hmm?" Jiang Ning laughed. "I'm listening, keep talking."

"Humph, I'm done talking," Lin Yuzhen scoffed.

This guy seemed very distracted.

She walked over and swirled a tea cup in her hands. "Should we still keep Gao Yong around?"

Something so terrible had nearly happened to the company. If not for Jiang Ning, Lin Group would have suffered a tremendous loss.

"He's a real talent and doesn't have any ambition. Dad chose to keep him around for a reason," replied Jiang Ning. "As for that weakness of his, it won't be a weakness anymore."

"Why?" Lin Yuzhen didn't understand.

Jiang Ning burst out laughing. "He's been traumatized."

Wasn't it so?

Director Gao had been so elated to meet a pretty woman like Xu Ruyun, but the moment he thought about how he could have become a broccoli, he would probably avoid having any such contact with women over the next few months.

Gao Yong loved to womanize, but he was more afraid to die.

This was his real fatal flaw.

Lin Yuzhen blushed. Jiang Ning had said all this very calmly but she felt embarrassed.

She had no idea how Jiang Ning managed to talk about such things without feeling embarrassed.

Xu Ruyun had led a very promiscuous life, and that was how she had managed to rise up so quickly. Lin Yuzhen really despised those who used their own bodies and pride in exchange for money and status. She really couldn't accept that.

"Alright now. Anyway you don't have to worry about this, Dad will settle it when he comes back," said Jiang Ning with a smile.

Lin Wen was going to come back soon, so the pressure on Lin Yuzhen would be much lighter.

It had been really hard on Lin Yuzhen these few months.

He looked up at her. "Why don't I bring you to Shengcheng to play for a couple of days and relax?"

"Shengcheng?"

Lin Yuzhen fluttered her eyes and wanted to

agree, but then there were so many things to attend to in the office, and she didn't know what to do in Shengcheng either.

"Yeah, it's because of Su Yun," replied Jiang Ning. "Su Yun called me and said she wanted to register for a university in Shengcheng and asked me for my opinion."

"What?" Lin Yuzhen was surprised. "She asked you? Why didn't she ask me? What's the point in asking you?"

Lin Yuzhen had graduated from a prestigious university in Shengcheng, so Su Yun should have asked her instead. Jiang Ning was just an elder of his Beggars' Sect and never went to university, so there was no point in asking him.

Jiang Ning laughed. "I told her I'd bring her round to take a look at the universities in Shengcheng. She can pick whichever one she fancies."

Lin Yuzhen looked suspiciously at Jiang Ning. "Yun'er is still young, so don't try anything funny."

Jiang Ning froze for a while before he suddenly pulled Lin Yuzhen into his arms. Lin Yuzhen instantly became nervous and nearly screamed. But she didn't dare to make any noise because she was afraid the staff outside

would hear her.

“Try anything funny?” Jiang Ning’s eyes sparkled like the stars. “If I want to try anything funny, that would only be with you!”

Thump!

Thump!

Lin Yuzhen’s heart started racing. She felt like she was going to fall into Jiang Ning’s deep eyes.

The two of them looked at each other as the atmosphere became more and more amorous. Lin Yuzhen was all stiff and didn’t know where to put her hands. She just knew that she ought to close her eyes...



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

RIIIIIING!

The phone rang at this point.

Jiang Ning cursed in his heart.

"I'll...I'll go pick up the phone first." Lin Yuzhen stood up in a panic and her entire face was red.

She told herself that she couldn't stay with Jiang Ning in the office alone anymore. It was too dangerous!

She even...she even had some feelings of anticipation earlier!

Lin Yuzhen quickly walked to her desk and picked up the phone. It was a call from Su Mei.

"Dad is going to be discharged? Ok, we'll go home in a while!"

Lin Yuzhen said to Jiang Ning after she hung up, "Dad is getting discharged so Mum wants us to go home early today. She'll whip up a few dishes to celebrate."

Jiang Ning stretched lazily. "I'm finally going to get to eat Mum's cooking again. I miss my sweet vinegar pork ribs."

Lin Yuzhen had cooked a few times and while Jiang Ning managed to eat it all, Lin Yuzhen

couldn't stand it at all. They ended up settling all their meals at Golden Jade Restaurant.

"Mum also said Dad has something he wants to discuss with us."

"Ok, let's go home then."

Jiang Ning walked over to where Lin Yuzhen was standing. Lin Yuzhen could smell his manly scent and her face was still red.

"You said you were going to pick up the call first, then what about after the call?"

Jiang Ning bent his head a little and looked at Lin Yuzhen.

"Then?"

Lin Yuzhen avoided Jiang Ning's eyes. "Then what? Then go home!"

She then grabbed her handbag and ran out in a hurry.

Jiang Ning didn't get angry. In fact he was rather happy to see how Lin Yuzhen was all shy and frantic. She was all ready earlier but she lacked that bit of courage.

Was it so hard to just kiss him?

At the Lin's.

What a feast!

There were only four of them, but there were eight dishes!

Su Mei had cooked all the dishes she was best at.

The whole family sat down together and Lin Wen exclaimed, "I've always only dreamt of this day. I can't believe my dream has come true!"

He looked at Jiang Ning and raised his glass. "Jiang Ning, let me toast you first!"

Jiang Ning smiled and didn't say anything. He clinked glasses with Lin Wen and gulped everything down.

"Jiang Ning, try and see if today's ribs are crispy enough?" Su Mei asked with a sweet smile.

Without Jiang Ning, her family wouldn't become so happy. She liked this boy the more she looked at him.

"So crispy! They're so yummy!"

"Try this too," Su Mei put a piece of fish into Jiang Ning's bowl. "Eat more fish, it's good for you. It's been hard on you since you've been

attending to so many matters.”

“Thank you, Mum.”

“Oh and this too. I hardly cook this, so I don’t know if you’d like it.”

“Oh, I love this. It’s delicious!”

Lin Yuzhen stared at her own parents. One was drinking with Jiang Ning while the other was busy putting food into Jiang Ning’s bowl. She couldn’t help but wrinkle her nose.

Why didn’t anyone take food for her?

“My dear mother, I’m your daughter ok.”

She looked at Su Mei with a face filled with jealousy. “Aren’t you going to get any food for your daughter?”

“Get your own food! Don’t you have hands?” Su Mei rolled her eyes at her and then placed the entire plate of sweet vinegar ribs in front of Jiang Ning.

“And my dear father...”

“Girls shouldn’t drink.” Lin Wen smiled at Jiang Ning, “Come, Jiang Ning, let’s have another round.”

Lin Yuzhen wanted to cry.

She suddenly had an urge to move out. This wasn't her home anymore, and these parents weren't hers either.

Boohoo...Jiang Ning had snatched them away from her!

After eating and drinking, Lin Wen's face was a little red. Su Mei hadn't allowed him to drink too much since he had just recovered, but his face had still turned red anyway.

"I have something I want to discuss with all of you."

He took a deep breath and looked at everyone. After hesitating, he finally spoke up, "I want to take my father back here to take care of him."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Lin Wen was referring to Lin Xiao.

After Lin Qiang sold off the Lin family assets cheaply to Zhou Hua, he had also sold off the bungalow that Lin Xiao used to live in and threw Lin Xiao into a nursing home. He had left a bit of money behind and didn't care anymore after that.

Lin Wen could only imagine what sort of despair an old man who had suffered a stroke and was spending his days in a nursing home would be going through.

His eyes were red. "He had done many wrong things and I've blamed him before. I've even hated him before."

If not for Lin Xiao, Su Mei wouldn't have suffered so much. Lin Yuzhen might have been able to continue what she wanted to do, and furthered her studies.

But Lin Xiao was his own father after all. He felt awful about having to watch Lin Xiao wait to die all by himself.

"I know this old man has done many terrible things and made all of you sad, and I'm angry about it too," Lin Wen looked at Su Mei and Lin Yuzhen. "But he's my father after all, and I can't bear to just watch him..."

Su Mei didn't say anything.

She didn't move her chopsticks either. She looked at Lin Wen and it was hard to tell what she was feeling from her expression.

If you wanted to talk about being angry, Su Mei could get angry, and she could get very angry too.

After she had married into the Lin family, she had suffered so much and had been disdained and cast aside so many times. She never talked about it but Lin Wen knew about all of this.

The home had finally become better now. So if they took that old man back in, would a war start again?

"Dear," Lin Wen started. He could tell Su Mei wasn't very happy about this. "I'm just suggesting this and I want to discuss with all of you. If you don't agree, it's alright. After all, he was the one who let you down."

He took a deep breath and squeezed a smile out. "Those who did wrong should be rightfully punished after all."

Lin Yuzhen didn't say anything either. She knew that the one who had suffered the most was Su Mei. If Su Mei didn't say anything, she didn't have the right to say anything.

Jiang Ning hadn't spent a long time in this family and wasn't so sure about some of the things that happened in the past, so he wasn't going to say anything either.

But he knew that Lin Wen was a filial son, both in the past and now. He was a kindhearted man to begin with, and this was something that he couldn't change. In fact, that was exactly why Su Mei fell for him, and that was also why Su Mei continued to stay by his side despite all that happened.

This entire family was kindhearted. Lin Wen, Su Mei were both kind, and they had brought up an even kinder Lin Yuzhen.

A kindhearted family.

"Dear, don't be angry, ok?" Lin Wen started getting anxious when he saw that Su Mei wasn't saying anything.

He quickly threw glances at Lin Yuzhen and Jiang Ning to help persuade their mum.

Not to persuade her to agree, but to persuade her not to be angry.

"I'm not angry." Su Mei rolled her eyes at Lin Wen before Lin Yuzhen could help. "I'm just wondering where the old man will sleep since our house is so small. Surely you can't let an

elderly stroke patient sleep on the sofa, right?"

In the hospital, Su Mei had been together with Lin Wen everyday and knew that Lin Wen had not slept well since he found out about what happened to Lin Xiao. As his wife, she naturally knew what he was thinking about.

Of course she hated him!

She had suffered so much, so it was difficult for her to forget what happened or to forgive him so easily. She was kindhearted, but she wasn't a saint.

But she didn't want Lin Wen to feel guilty or upset either.

That was her husband. The man she loved the most.

Lin Wen froze when he heard Su Mei's response and didn't react.

Even Lin Yuzhen was stunned.

This must have been a hard decision for Su Mei to make.

"Why are all of you looking at me?" Su Mei scoffed when she saw that everyone's eyes were on her. "All you Lins are horrible people and only know how to bully me. Since you've

already decided, then I can't raise any objections."

"Jiang Ning, you and I are going to be on the same team from now on, so you have to protect me, ok?"

Jiang Ning smiled and nodded. "No problem."

"Dear, you're really agreeable to this?" Lin Wen asked excitedly.

"If not?"

Su Mei looked at her husband. She knew Lin Wen too well. If she didn't agree, he would find it hard to sleep, he would feel guilty and he would lose his appetite. She didn't know how she had fallen for such a man.

"Thank you dear!" Lin Wen grabbed Su Mei and kissed her on the lips. Su Mei's face instantly blushed and pushed him away.

"What are you doing! The children are all here!"

She turned around to see Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen both cover their eyes at the same time.

"We didn't see anything!"

Late at night, Jiang Ning kept turning on the floor. He was trying to use his actions to tell Lin

Yuzhen that the floor was a little cold and hoped she would let him sleep on the bed.

But Lin Yuzhen didn't say anything.

"Jiang Ning?"

"Yeah?"

When he suddenly heard Lin Yuzhen's voice, Jiang Ning was ready to get up and roll his blanket away already.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Did you already know that my mum would agree?”

Jiang Ning let go of his blanket. “Both Dad and Mum are filial people. It’s very hard to change their basic personalities. Besides, the old man should have suffered enough by now to know he was wrong.”

How well could an elderly stroke patient live in a nursing home?

It didn’t take a genius to know.

“My Grandpa wasn’t like this before,” said Lin Yuzhen very quietly. “At least when I was a child, he was really nice to me.”

“Then after my dad got into that car accident, Lin Qiang took over the family and said that girls are useless to the family because girls would eventually have to be married out of the family, and everything changed...”

Jiang Ning knew that Lin Yuzhen was trying to convince herself to agree with Lin Wen’s thinking.

“Yup, it’s the fault of that Lin Qiang and his son. A pity we let them get away,” said Jiang Ning. “Or do you want me to find them and beat them up for you?”

"No don't!" Lin Yuzhen replied. "Gou and the rest will kill them!"

They all called her Boss Yuzhen, and always bowed reverently at a 90 degree angle every time they saw her. Initially Lin Yuzhen was really not used to it, because she felt like she was the wife of some big mafia boss or something.

After that...after that it just became a formality which was a strange thing in itself. But in any case, the reverence they showed her never changed. It was still the same as before.

"Whatever my wife says," replied Jiang Ning.

"Go to bed then."

Lin Yuzhen turned and didn't speak anymore.

Jiang Ning wanted to say that the floor was really cold, but in the end he just continued enduring it.

They didn't speak for the rest of the night.

The first thing the next morning, Number 3 was already waiting at the door with that brand new BMW 7 series car.

Jiang Ning and the rest had changed and was ready to head for the nursing home to pick Lin

Xiao up.

Qingshan Nursing Home.

It was an average nursing home in Donghai and they took in a lot of old folks all the time. The fees weren't very high, so the service wasn't too good. In fact, there were a few rumors about the elderly being abused inside.

But because it was fairly cheap, it didn't always have vacancies.

Lin Wen and the rest went straight to the director's office to talk about taking Lin Xiao out. The moment the director saw so many of them as well as that brand new BMW outside, he was very polite to them and quickly made arrangements.

But after a while, he came back and said, "Lin Xiao was taken out of the home yesterday."

"By who?" Lin Wen instantly became anxious.

Nobody else in Donghai would care about Lin Xiao now.

Lin Xiao had suffered a stroke and couldn't even take care of himself now.

"He said that he's Lin Xiao's son, and the visitor records state his name is Lin Qiang."

Lin Wen's expression instantly darkened when he heard Lin Qiang's name. He had a bad feeling about this.

"Lin Qiang? What is he trying to do?!"

Lin Wen was furious.

He knew Lin Qiang very well. This bastard was definitely not bringing Lin Xiao back to take care of him.

"Did he leave any other message or contact?" asked Jiang Ning.

"No he didn't," replied the director. "But when he took Lin Xiao away, Lin Xiao didn't seem very willing to go with him and even looked rather afraid of him."

Lin Wen became even more anxious.

Lin Xiao might not survive long in Lin Qiang's hands. Lin Qiang was someone who was even worse than an animal!

"Dad, don't be anxious," Jiang Ning said. "Since Lin Qiang is back, I'm sure he's still in Donghai. I'll track him down."

He turned to Number 3. "Call Yuming. Tell him to track him down."

“Got it!”

Number 3 immediately made the call. .

Of course Lin Wen was worried.

Lin Xiao had suffered a stroke and couldn't even take care of himself. Besides, he wasn't holding onto any of the Lin family assets anymore. Lin Qiang wouldn't do anything that didn't benefit himself.

He had some other motive for taking Lin Xiao away.

“Don't worry, if Jiang Ning says he can find him, he will definitely find him,” Su Mei tried to console him.

She knew Lin Wen was really worried about the old man.

Jiang Ning got Number 3 to send the rest home and he went ahead to look for Huang Yuming.

The whole of Donghai was now undergoing a huge revamp and was going to become a great network of information. Governor Zhang took care of the legal circle and Huang Yuming took care of the illegal circle. It was still in its beginning stages of the revamp, but it was still equally efficient.

They found Lin Qiang very quickly.

This man actually dared to return to Donghai!

“He’s at the TV station.” Huang Yuming frowned slightly. “I don’t know what he’s up to.”

“Big Boss, you want me to pull him out from the TV station?”

Jiang Ning shook his head.

It was best not to do anything rash at a TV station, because it might cause a negative impact on the people and it was hard for even Governor Zhang to clean this sort of mess up.

The power of the media was a force to be reckoned with, and it stood independent of everything else.

“I want to see what this fellow is up to,” replied Jiang Ning. “Also, call Zhang. You two have to set up everything quickly and make sure Donghai is as solid as iron. Don’t miss out on covering the media.”

Huang Yuming nodded. He had forgotten about the media before this.

Within the TV station.

Lin Qiang was seated on the sofa. Lin Xiao was

Chapter 175 Taken Away

next to him with a pale face and was expressionless, as if he was just waiting to die.

There was a faint stench coming from him. Lin Qiang had no idea how often they bathed him at the nursing home.

“Mr Lin, the program is about to begin, please get ready.”

The host of the program then looked around to make sure there wasn't anybody around. He whispered, “Young Master Yu said you just have to follow the script.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Lin Qiang nodded and there was a cold smile on his lips.

Just follow the script?

He was going to make sure Lin Wen and his family's reputation was in tatters after this!

"How's it? You can still have a moment of glory before you die." Lin Qiang turned to look at Lin Xiao. "If this matter goes well, I'll put you in a better nursing home. But if it doesn't..."

There was a cold glint in his eyes.

Lin Xiao's Adam's apple moved and his lips trembled. There were tears flowing down as he wondered how he had been so blind as to trust this son!

PAK!

The lights were all on.

All the cameras were on standby.

This was a live broadcast!

"Hello ladies and gentlemen, welcome to another episode of "Happenings in the House", I'm your host..."

After the opening speech, the host started to

introduce Lin Xiao who was seated in a wheelchair, as well as Lin Qiang, who had a grim expression on his face and was wearing very plain looking clothes that even had patches sewn on.

“Lin Group used to be one of the top companies in Donghai, but it suddenly went bankrupt not too long ago! After that, a new Lin Group appeared...my dear viewers, this is not a TV drama about the corporate world. This is a real story that happened in our midst, a real thing that happened to this family!”

“I’ll like to invite someone who knows the backstory, the previous CEO of Lin Group, Lin Qiang, to tell us the truth behind all of this...”

The spotlight shone on Lin Qiang. All the cameras were aimed at him, and his face immediately appeared on big and small screens all over the city.

There was sorrow, despair, anger and indignation written on Lin Qiang’s face.

Even an Oscar winning actor might not have been as realistic as Lin Qiang’s acting.

“Lin Group went bankrupt not because of management issues, and not because of any external issues. It was all because of an internal fight within the family.” Lin Qiang

laughed bitterly and carried on, "Our family wasn't some rich and powerful family to begin with, but we had some money, so my father and I worked hard to improve the company. We wanted to advance further, but we never thought..."

"You can guard the doors day and night, but you'd never be able to guard against a thief within the family!" Lin Qiang's expression suddenly became fierce as he started shouting angrily. "Lin Wen! I know you're watching this! I want to ask you – can you even sleep at night? Don't you feel guilty at all? You caused Dad to suffer a stroke, you caused me to nearly die and you caused the Lin family to fall apart! Doesn't your conscience prick you at night?!"

"Now you've set up a brand new Lin Group and you've taken all the Lin family assets. Happy now?!"

At this moment, every large and small screen in Donghai was broadcasting Lin Qiang's hysterical accusations and allegations.

Lin Wen was watching too.

He was watching TV in the house. Lin Qiang had reversed the facts, twisted the truth, and blamed everything on Lin Wen!

"He's gone too far!" Su Mei was furious. "Lin

Qiang is an animal for smearing your reputation! He's actually maligning you on TV!"

How did the Lin family turn out like this in the first place?

It was because of that greedy Lin Qiang!

But he had actually pushed all the blame onto Lin Wen and gave him a bad name in front of the entire city of Donghai. Even if there were some people who didn't believe it, this was still very damaging to Lin Wen.

And Lin Group might be dragged down along too. Who would still want to work with Lin Wen if they thought he was vicious, cruel and despicable?

Su Mei was so angry that her body was shaking. She didn't want her husband to be maligned like this.

Lin Wen was equally angry and he clenched his fists tightly. He never dreamt that Lin Qiang took Lin Xiao away in order to set a trap like that for himself.

Lin Qiang was really vicious!

Lin Yuzhen was sitting beside them and getting anxious. If this went on, both Lin Wen and Lin Group were doomed.

She called Jiang Ning and her voice was very anxious, "What do we do now? Is there a way to stop the broadcast? If this goes on, how are we going to solve it?"

Lin Qiang was making something out of nothing, and if someone spread this news, then the damage they would suffer would be even worse than if all these things really happened.

Lin Group's public relations team wasn't in time to do anything about this.

"We can't stop this live broadcast," replied Jiang Ning directly. "If we stop it, then the viewers would think that we're guilty."

Lin Qiang had thought of this too, and that's why he dared to boldly go on TV and say what he wanted to. He knew that even if Jiang Ning somehow managed to stop the program, it would make others think that everything Lin Qiang said was true.

Because, otherwise why would the program be stopped?

Lin Yuzhen became even more anxious after hearing that.

"Then what should we do?"

"Let him continue. Since someone actually

wants to put up an advertisement for Dad, then we shouldn't waste it. It doesn't cost us anything too!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Lin Yuzhen was completely confused.

What was Jiang Ning talking about?

What was he referring to when he called it a free advertisement that they couldn't waste?

Lin Qiang was now trying his best to destroy Lin Wen's reputation in front of the entire city of Donghai and smearing his reputation. This was no advertisement.

"Jiang Ning?"

"Yeah."

"Alright then."

There was no need for Jiang Ning to say too much. Lin Yuzhen didn't say what she wanted to say. She was used to believing in Jiang Ning.

If Jiang Ning wasn't worried, then there was no problem.

Lin Wen was her father, but Jiang Ning would protect him too. Jiang Ning wouldn't let someone else destroy him like this.

After putting down the phone, Lin Yuzhen walked back to Lin Wen. She picked up her father's trembling hand and said, "Dad, don't worry, Jiang Ning will settle it."

Lin Wen and Su Mei both turned to look at Lin Yuzhen.

Somehow everyone calmed down when they heard Jiang Ning's name.

It seemed as though nothing seemed too difficult for Jiang Ning to handle. Nobody had been able to do any harm to this family as long as Jiang Ning was around.

"Dear, as long as Jiang Ning is around, there'll be no problem." Su Mei took a deep breath. She believed in Jiang Ning too. "He will make Lin Qiang pay for doing this!"

Lin Wen nodded.

He had no idea what else could be done. This program was being broadcast live both on TV and on the internet.

Almost all of Donghai would know about the things said tonight. Even though they were all false allegations, it would be hard for Lin Wen to prove his innocence.

The three of them quietened down, but they were still a little nervous and worried.

Lin Qiang was now displaying his full acting chops on TV. His voice cracked as he accused Lin Wen of snatching away the Lin family

assets, bringing harm to his own brother and even accused him of causing his own father to suffer a stroke. It sounded like such a tragedy.

He claimed to have gone on TV not because he wanted any of his assets back, but because he wanted to seek justice. He claimed that he wanted everyone to see Lin Wen's true colors and not to be cheated by Lin Wen anymore.

With Lin Qiang looking all pitiful and Lin Xiao in a daze on the wheelchair, who would suspect anything?

There were many people cursing at both their TV screens and computer monitors.

"He's such a wicked man!"

"He even tried to harm his own brother? He did anything for the sake of money? This Lin Wen is really vicious!"

"He's an animal! Or worse than animal! He even made his own father suffer a stroke! Doesn't he know where the limit is?!"

There were many people getting angry as they watched this program. There were even people calling in to comfort Lin Qiang and to express their sympathy.

That was the effect that Lin Qiang wanted!

"We have another passionate viewer calling in, let's connect the call."

The host sighed, but he met Lin Qiang's eyes and they could see the glee in each other's eyes. This feeling of controlling the masses was amazing.

"Mr Lin, don't be sad. Lin Wen is worse than an animal and he will get his retribution! I'm never buying anything from them anymore! I'm on your side!"

"I can't believe a man like that can actually still keep his business open! All you bosses out there, don't work with this man anymore! In case he does you in too!"

"Boycott Lin Wen! Boycott Lin Group!"

Call after call came in sounding like this, and Lin Wen couldn't defend himself even if he had a hundred mouths now.

This hatred and this anger continued to build up as the viewers continued to target Lin Group together. It was as if Lin Group had done something terrible to these bystanders to incur their wrath.

"Goddammit this bloody Lin Qiang can really act!" Brother Gou couldn't stand watching this any longer. "Big Boss, I'll sneak in and kill him!"

He was angry just hearing all these false allegations. How dare this Lin Qiang twist the truth like that?

If Jiang Ning gave the order, he would rush in and kill Lin Qiang even if he had to make a scene at the live broadcast.

But Jiang Ning remained calm.

He decided that it was about time. He turned to Huang Yuming, "All ready to go?"

"No problem."

Huang Yuming had no idea what Jiang Ning was planning, but he followed all of Jiang Ning's instructions to the letter.

Jiang Ning had asked him to arrange for some people who had studied acting before to call the hotline and accuse Lin Wen. Jiang Ning had even written the script for them, so everything they had to say and how to say it was all clearly stated.

Huang Yuming looked at the script and realized these words were even worse than whatever Lin Qiang was saying!

Wasn't Lin Wen supposed to be Jiang Ning's father-in-law?!

Chapter 177 Mass Fury



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Jiang Ning nodded. "Let's start."

On the live broadcast, Lin Qiang had already finished using an entire box of tissue and his eyes were red and swollen from crying.

"Thank you, thank you so much!"

He thanked the person who called to comfort him earlier. But Lin Qiang was laughing coldly inside. He was laughing at all these foolish people who were so easy to fool.

He even thought that if he had gone into the entertainment industry, he might win an award for best actor or something.

Riiiiing...

The phone rang again and the host didn't even think twice. "There are so many wonderful viewers who are concerned about Mr Lin. Let's listen to our next caller!"

"Hello?"

"Hello sir, are you also calling to show concern for Mr Lin?"

"That's right, that's right! Mr Lin Qiang is so pitiful, I really sympathize with him and I absolutely hate Lin Wen!"

“Oh? Is there something you would like to say about this?”

“I want to sue Lin Wen! My wife was an employee at Lin Group but he forced himself on my wife and even had his eye on my underage daughter! I want to sue him!”

These words caused an uproar immediately.

Even Lin Qiang couldn't have imagined that there would be such a scandalous accusation.

The host's eyes lit up. “Can you be a bit more specific?”

“What do you mean by more specific? You mean you want me to tell you all the details of what they did? They were in the office, on the top floor of the building and he forced himself on my wife there!”

“He's an overbearing and cruel crook!”

Everyone watching was even angrier now. Lin Wen had actually done something like that!

“I want to complain against Lin Wen too!”
Another phone call came in. “He took my house away by force, saying that my house's fengshui is excellent. He even said that if I didn't move out immediately, he'd find someone to kill me!”

“Me too, me too! I’m a manager at an entertainment club, and this damned Lin Wen came one day to have fun with our girls and said that he wasn’t satisfied so he refused to pay! I tried to argue with him and he just kicked me and broke my bones! I’m still in hospital now!”

“This Lin Wen has really gone overboard. When he wanted to work with my company, he insisted on changing the contract, then after that he terminated the contract, so my company lost a few hundred million and we’re going bankrupt soon!”

.....

Call after call came in, and made everyone so angry that they wanted to hunt Lin Wen down and shred him to pieces!

Lin Wen’s image was now the vilest man on earth.

He was vicious, despicable, violent, unethical, dishonest, treacherous...killing him a hundred times over wasn’t enough to dispel the anger among the people.

Huang Yuming stood where he was and his heart was pounding wildly. All of these allegations were written by Jiang Ning himself.

He really wondered if Jiang Ning had forgotten that Lin Wen was his father-in-law.

He looked at Jiang Ning, but Jiang Ning didn't change his expression at all. He took out his own phone and dialed the hotline on the screen.

At this moment, Lin Qiang and the host were already ecstatic. They had no idea that so many people would add on to the damage. Lin Wen couldn't prove his innocence even if he jumped off a building now.

"Hello?"

Jiang Ning's call went through and the host eagerly connected the call. "Hello sir, do you have something to complain against Lin Wen?"

"Oh no, I just have a few questions," said Jiang Ning calmly. "According to what I know, Mr Lin Wen got into a car accident many years ago and was paralyzed waist down. He has been wheelchair bound for the past ten years and he lives in a poor area of the city, plus he's never worked at the old Lin Group before. So I'm not sure how he managed to force himself on an employee in the Lin Group office?"

"And how did he sign and break a contract with a company if he was just an ordinary person? How did the other party lose a few hundred

million? And how would he have forced someone out of their house?"

"He even needs someone to take care of his daily needs, so how could he go to a club and have fun with girls, and even break the bones of the manager?"

Suddenly the entire TV studio quietened down.

Everyone watching in front of their TVs and computer monitors all quietened down.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

The silence was as if someone had splashed the viewers with a large tub of water.

They were all awake now.

After listening to the accusations earlier, everyone had become so angry and couldn't wait to hunt Lin Wen down and shred him to pieces since everything he had done was sufficient cause for anger.

But now?

Someone had realized something important – Lin Wen was a cripple!

He couldn't even take care of his own daily needs and he was the one with the least power and status in the Lin family. He had been the joke of the city for so long.

How had he suddenly become a director at Lin Group, and how could he have forced an employee to do anything?

He was still living in a poor neighborhood and his family could barely make ends meet. So how could he go around forcing people out of their houses?

How could he have fun with women in a club?

He could barely even get out of bed, so how

could he have any fun with women?

Never mind the part about how the manager had broken bones. Lin Wen was crippled in both legs!

It didn't take a genius to suddenly realize that someone had set Lin Wen up. They had become someone else's knife, and they had been used by someone else.

Those people who were on Lin Qiang's side were suddenly even more furious!

Nobody wanted to look like an idiot and nobody wanted to look like they were easy to fool. Even more people were unwilling to embarrass themselves in front of so many people. It made them look childish and stupid!

"I said so from the beginning, all of this is impossible! The program is just trying to do this for viewership, and they've purposely tried to smear Lin Wen's name!"

"Exactly! He's crippled in both legs and I heard that he just managed to cure his legs recently. How can someone who's just started walking again recently kick anybody? You think he knows kungfu?"

"Damn it, all those people who called in to accuse Lin Wen are all wicked people! How

could they say such awful things about Lin Wen? There's something fishy about this!"

The direction of the discussion turned 180 degrees almost immediately without any warning.

The host and Lin Qiang sat in the TV studio and they were both stunned by what happened.

Jiang Ning had just put down the phone and many more people came calling in to question Lin Qiang. They wanted to know more details about all the things he said about Lin Wen, and Lin Qiang wasn't able to answer them.

He never imagined that the discussion would take such a turn. All those people who were initially on his side and accusing Lin Wen together with him were now turning around to question him?

"These are all classified information and I can't tell you. I can only say that Lin Wen has really done all these awful things!" said Lin Qiang through clenched teeth.

"You claimed that Lin Wen tried to harm you, so tell us how Lin Wen tried to harm you! And how did he manage to turn the old Lin Group, that was so firmly controlled by you back then, into his assets?"

“Lin Wen never worked at Lin Group back then and he didn’t even have a single share! So how did he take the company away from you? Don’t take all of us as idiots!”

“You’re lying! Lin Qiang is lying!”

The phone lines were about to explode soon, and the comments online were even more furious.

The fury wasn’t about Lin Wen. It was about Lin Qiang. After his attempts at explaining things, the viewers realized that there were many contradictions. The more he tried to explain, the guiltier he seemed.

The host panicked and quickly cut off all calls. But this action made the viewers even more certain that this program was purposely trying to smear Lin Wen’s reputation and was unforgivable!

Everything had exploded!

All the comments online had exploded, and there was a slew of headlines that started appearing online.

At this juncture, there was a post that quickly made it to the top of the trending topics.

This post was a news article that showed Lin

Wen was still on a wheelchair when he attended the groundbreaking ceremony of Xiwang Elementary School. The headlines read 'New Lin Group Will Donate First Month's Profit to Xiwang Elementary School!'

After that it was more news articles on how Lin Group donated books to the library, donated clothes and stationery, donated...

The new Lin Group was headed by Lin Wen, and the company had used their own efforts to contribute to the people living in Donghai. Even if it was a small effort, they still persevered in giving.

This all started since the new Lin Group was set up, and they had never stopped doing so!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

There were even interviews posted online. These were interviews with the various governmental leaders of Donghai. All the leaders were full of praise for the new Lin Group and gave Lin Wen a thumbs up too. They all said that he was an ethical businessman and was a man who cared for the community.

The online comments exploded once more.

Jiang Ning didn't need to direct the rest anymore.

All the parents of the children in Xiwang Elementary School who had benefitted all started speaking out. They didn't dare to earlier since they were outnumbered, but now they really had to stand up!

All the older folks who had received money so that they could celebrate new year were all thanking Lin Wen for coming to visit them personally despite being wheelchair bound.

There were plenty of children who had received new clothes and didn't need to wear broken shoes anymore who were testifying with large and bright eyes that Uncle Lin was a good person to all the people around them.

The comments online had exploded!

Many reporters and other members of the

media were taking the chance to conduct street interviews, writing article after article and releasing video after video on the internet.

There were many who said encouraging words, some had words of gratefulness, some were comforting, some even apologized and said that they hadn't realized that they had been used and nearly misunderstood a wonderful and kind person like Lin Wen.

Lin Wen looked at the TV and watched all the headlines and videos on his phone, and saw how sincerely the people reacted. His eyes were all bloodshot and even though he was a grown man, he couldn't help but start crying.

Jiang Ning had told him right from the start that Lin Group wasn't set up to make money for themselves. It was to make money to help others so that Donghai could become a warm and cozy city for everyone to live in.

Lin Wen had agreed with him and had remembered this in his heart. He had turned it into the motivation and goal for Lin Group to develop and advance.

He had just used whatever means he had to help others, and he never expected it to have such an effect.

"Dad!"

Lin Yuzhen and Su Mei sat on each side of Lin Wen and took his hand in theirs. The three of them sat there as tears flowed down their faces. They were so touched and so grateful.

Lin Yuzhen knew that this was all thanks to Jiang Ning. Had this fellow known all along that this day would come?

The live broadcast couldn't continue anymore.

The hotline was overloaded with calls, so the host had to stop the callers. Lin Qiang couldn't defend himself anymore and everyone was sure that he was smearing Lin Wen's name. There were even people who started asking Lin Qiang the reason for bringing Lin Xiao onto the show.

Lin Qiang didn't know that things would turn out like this. He went into a panic and didn't know what to do at all.

"You'd better leave now!" shouted the host anxiously. "There are people jamming the TV station's door, so if you don't leave now you can forget about getting out of here!"

Lin Qiang got a shock and didn't care about Lin Xiao. He made a run for it, but he was blocked at the door.

When they saw that he just ran off without

caring about Lin Xiao, the people became even angrier. Some hot headed younger ones felt that they had been cheated by Lin Qiang and couldn't hold it in any longer. They all started punching Lin Qiang.

There were twenty or thirty people surrounding him and he had no idea who hit him.

Lin Qiang could only howl and clutch his own head as he prayed for Yu Fang to save him.

But of course, Yu Fang didn't care.

Yu Fang smashed the TV but was still angry. Lin Feng was sitting next to him, so Yu Fang slapped him hard across the face.

"Useless crap! Both father and son are the same! Useless trash! All TRASH!"

He kicked Lin Feng's chest hard and he was so angry that his entire body was shaking.

He had wanted to use Lin Qiang to smear Lin Wen's reputation so that he would have no standing in Donghai. But now?

There were cheers all around for Lin Wen. The worst part was that Yu Fang was the one who planned this as a trap, but it turned out to be an advertisement for Lin Wen, and now Lin Wen's reputation in Donghai had actually risen

instantly!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Chapter 181 Lin Wen, the Filial Son

Yu Fang was going to puke blood from his anger.

Xu Ruyun was on the verge of succeeding but she failed and he had been happy for nothing.

Now Lin Qiang had carefully made a seamless plan to make sure Lin Wen was doomed and to make sure he no longer had any standing in Donghai.

In the end?

Lin Wen was now the hero of the citizens of Donghai, a great philanthropist!

Any attempts at smearing his reputation only made others think that he had ulterior motives for doing this. So he had actually made Lin Wen an invincible person now. Nothing could touch him now.

Yu Fang took several deep breaths, but nothing could calm him down.

Lin Feng had collapsed on the floor. His face was red and swollen with five bright red finger marks imprinted on his face. He clutched his chest and was in so much pain that he couldn't even talk.

Meanwhile.

Chapter 181 Lin Wen, the Filial Son

At the entrance of the TV station.

Lin Qiang was like a dog left for dead as he lay curled up on the ground. His clothes had already been torn and there were countless footprints on them.

The angry mob had gone away but he was still lying there. The moment he heard footsteps, he quickly covered his head and shouted, "Don't hit me! Please don't hit me anymore!"

After a while, Lin Qiang realized that nobody was hitting him. So he finally quietly raised his head.

Lin Wen was standing right in front of him!

"You..."

The moment he saw Lin Wen, Lin Qiang started getting angry. To him, Lin Wen was still small fry and Lin Qiang never had any regard for him.

"Lin Wen! How dare you get me into trouble!" Lin Qiang roared and tried to threaten him, but Lin Wen just raised a foot and kicked Lin Qiang in the face.

"You animal!" Lin Wen was rarely angry, and he had never been violent to anyone before.

He couldn't wait to kick this man who was

worse than an animal to death!

This kick made Lin Qiang roll on the ground. His mouth was covered with blood and he howled and howled...

"How...how dare you hit me!" Lin Qiang yelled in shock and wanted to get up and hit him back, but he didn't dare to move when he saw Jiang Ning and the other men.

Jiang Ning stood next to Lin Yuzhen and family. Since he didn't make any move, his men didn't move either.

"Lin Qiang, you're really an animal!" Lin Wen didn't mince his words. "Dad treated you so well but you were able to find it in yourself to be so cruel to him! Are you still human?!"

Lin Qiang held his mouth and didn't say anything, but his eyes were filled with hatred.

Soon enough, the police arrived and took Lin Qiang away. He had a lot of illegal dealings over the years, and because of this broadcast, many people testified against him, so the police were here to arrest him. It would probably be more than a decade before he could get out of jail.

Lin Wen had no sympathy for him. He only felt that this retribution had come too late.

"Let's go in."

Lin Wen quickly walked in with Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen behind him. Lin Wen was now the main star of the day, and Jiang Ning knew where his place was.

The broadcast had already stopped, but Lin Xiao was still there.

He sat in his wheelchair like he was an abandoned pet and his face was filled with despair. If he could kill himself, Lin Xiao wouldn't have hesitated to do so.

The other TV crew didn't know what to do either. Lin Qiang had made a run for it, but they didn't dare to simply move this old man either.

"Dad!"

Lin Wen rushed in and the first thing he saw was how Lin Xiao looked like he was in great despair. Lin Wen's eyes immediately turned red. He walked over and squatted down in front of his father and his lips trembled, "How...how did you become like this?"

Even though he had hated him before and had been angry with him before, the old man in front of him was his father after all.

Lin Wen always remembered how Lin Xiao had

Chapter 181 Lin Wen, the Filial Son

been wonderful to him when he was younger. Lin Xiao had protected him, taken care of him, and worked so hard just to send him to school...

Lin Xiao's lips started moving when he saw Lin Wen. He couldn't get any words out, so the only hand he could move tried hard to grab Lin Wen's hand, but it moved very slowly.

Lin Wen immediately grabbed his father's hand. "Dad, I'm sorry."

"I...I...wa-was...wrong..." Lin Xiao's tears started flowing as he tried hard to speak. "I...I...I'm...s-s-sorry...!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“I...I...I’m...s-s-sorry...!”

Lin Xiao tried his best to apologize as his tears kept falling.

He knew he had been wrong. He knew which son really cared and loved him the most. But everything was now too late.

If he had another chance, he wouldn’t have treated Lin Wen and his family like this. He was really sorry!

Lin Wen couldn’t hold it in anymore. He hugged Lin Xiao and started crying loudly. The TV crew filmed this touching scene between father and son.

Lin Yuzhen didn’t hold it in either. Her eyes were red too.

She suddenly felt that Lin Xiao was really old now. His hair was all white, his face was all sunken and there was no life in him. He was like a candle in the wind, and could go out anytime.

Even Su Mei didn’t say anything at all.

She didn’t see the Lin Xiao from before. All she saw was a lonely and pitiful old man who was filled with regret. Even if she hated Lin Xiao in the past, she couldn’t find it in herself to hate

Chapter 182 A Man Who Is Afraid of the Cold

him now.

She was a kindhearted woman after all.

.....

There were many photos of Lin Xiao and Lin Wen embracing each other and crying uploaded online, and these photos completely overturned all of Lin Qiang's lies.

It caused a great commotion and Lin Wen's reputation reached its peak.

Even Governor Zhang went to parliament and said that everyone ought to learn from Lin Wen, and that there should be more kindhearted and socially responsible businessmen like Lin Wen.

This was public recognition from the government.

Lin Group's reputation had also risen in Donghai as a result.

It wasn't just because of what happened at the TV station, but more because everyone could feel that Lin Group really wasn't just a cold business entity. Lin Group had that human touch to it.

Lin Wen personally helped Lin Xiao to bathe, get a new change of clothes, fed him and sent

him to the hospital for a checkup.

Lin Wen had done all this not just for show. He was doing this as a son. He wanted to do what a son ought to do for his elderly father, even though this father had let him down.

Jiang Ning and the rest of the family didn't say anything. There was nothing to say.

After a period of rest and treatment, Lin Xiao's condition had improved considerably.

Lin Wen offered to take him home, but Lin Xiao kept shaking his head and refused to.

"I...I...have...no...r-r-right to." That was all he said.

"Su Mei has agreed, she's forgiven you already," said Lin Wen quickly. He thought Lin Xiao was worried that Su Mei didn't agree.

"I...let Su Mei d-d-down...she...she...is a...good...d-d-aughter-in-law, I...don't blame her...for b-b-being angry..."

Lin Xiao still shook his head.

He refused to go home with Lin Wen and chose to go to a nursing home instead. Lin Wen's family was now filled with joy and harmony, so Lin Xiao didn't want to disrupt their lives.

Chapter 182 A Man Who Is Afraid of the Cold

Lin Wen couldn't do anything about it either, so he sent Lin Xiao to the best nursing home in Donghai and got a private nurse for him.

Su Mei went to visit him twice. Lin Xiao was so touched that he kept crying and apologizing, so much so that Su Mei couldn't help but cry too.

At night.

Lin Yuzhen lay on the bed as she thought about what happened.

There were many things that turned out in an unexpected manner, and sometimes the result was very touching.

"Jiang Ning, do you think we all have to wait till we're old to realize what sort of person we are?"

"Not necessarily," Jiang Ning didn't move. "I'm so young but I already know what sort of person I am."

"Then what sort of person are you?" asked Lin Yuzhen out of curiosity.

"I am a man...who's afraid of the cold," said Jiang Ning as he curled up.

The entire room suddenly fell silent.

Chapter 182 A Man Who Is Afraid of the Cold

He could hear Lin Yuzhen's slightly nervous breathing...



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Chapter 183 Don't You Dare Move!

"Or...why don't you come and sleep on the bed?"

After a long while, Jiang Ning had nearly fallen asleep when he heard Lin Yuzhen's barely audible voice.

Jiang Ning wasn't sleepy anymore.

He wasn't going to miss this chance again. He immediately got up, rolled up his blanket and lay down next to Lin Yuzhen.

His manly scent hit Lin Yuzhen's nose and it was a little warm. It made her turn red.

She shifted herself further away from him, but the bed was only so big. She was already against the wall, and they were only separated by a blanket.

In the darkness, she could even feel Jiang Ning's warm breathing.

"Don't...don't you dare move!"

Lin Yuzhen clenched her teeth.

If the lights were on right now, Jiang Ning would have seen that Lin Yuzhen's face was as red as an apple.

"I won't move," replied Jiang Ning seriously.

Chapter 183 Don't You Dare Move!

This was a huge step forward already, so Jiang Ning wasn't going to go any further and make Lin Yuzhen nervous and scared.

He used the blanket to roll himself up into a cocoon and didn't move at all.

Lin Yuzhen stole a glance at him. Her face and ears were all red. She wondered why on earth she had agreed to share the bed with just the two of them in the room. What was she going to do now?

But she couldn't possibly let Jiang Ning just continue sleeping on the floor. It was already April, but it did get very cold at night.

Lin Yuzhen was conflicted and even regretted it a little, but she couldn't take her words back now. Besides, the two of them were husband and wife, so it was actually logical for them to sleep on the same bed.

Many crazy thoughts started running through her mind. She was hesitant and nervous, afraid that Jiang Ning might not be able to control himself and suddenly pounce on her. Should she go along with him or resist him?

But before she could sort her thoughts out, she could hear Jiang Ning's light and even breathing next to her.

Chapter 183 Don't You Dare Move!

This fellow had actually fallen asleep already!

The night passed silently.

After Lin Qiang had created such a scene, he hadn't just failed to destroy Lin Wen. He had even helped to raise the reputation of Lin Wen and Lin Group by a lot.

Everyone now looked at both their brand and their business culture differently.

Lin Xiao had been placed in the best nursing home in Donghai and had his own private nurse. Lin Wen had inspected the place several times before placing his father here. Su Mei would still boil some soup and visit him, and Lin Xiao would end up feeling so touched that he wanted to cry.

He had such a good daughter-in-law but he had been so blind and treated her so badly.

As for Lin Qiang, he went straight to jail. He had been sentenced to twelve years behind bars.

On the day he was sent to jail, Brother Gou went to the prison had been sentenced to.

Brother Gou knew a lot of people in that prison, so he brought quite a bit of good cigarettes and fruits to talk to the folks he knew. He singled Lin Qiang out and told them that this guy

offended his Big Boss.

He didn't have to say anymore. Lin Qiang's life wasn't going to be too pleasant from now on.

Both of Yu Fang's attempts had failed miserably. It made him furious, but he couldn't think of another way at the moment.

Lin Feng had escaped, but he didn't intend to keep a piece of trash like Lin Feng around anyway.

But he couldn't be appeased if he didn't kill Jiang Ning. He also couldn't be accountable to his own family.

"When can you guys make a move?" Yu Fang really couldn't stand it anymore. "Donghai is merely a small city! Aren't you guys from Shengcheng? Don't tell me you're scared of this tiny city?"

The only way he could think of now was to use the illegal circles to kill off Jiang Ning.

There was no sound from the Jin family since they were trying their best to find a doctor who could cure Jin Ran's legs and didn't intend to go to Donghai in the near future. So Yu Fang had to exact his own revenge.

"It's not time yet." The other party replied him

Chapter 183 Don't You Dare Move!

the same way again. "Without knowing who's backing Huang Yuming, nobody will dare to make any move."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Chapter 184 No Sign of the North

It wasn't just them. Zhang Cheng was waiting. All the big shots of Shengcheng's illegal circle were waiting.

Donghai was like this big piece of fatty meat dangling in front of them but they could only see it and not eat any. This was a very upsetting situation indeed.

Donghai was now undergoing rapid development and the situation was changing almost every day. If they missed their chance now, it could be difficult to get in later.

Lin Wu's leg couldn't be healed completely, but at least he could walk. He hobbled along and his face was filled with anger all the time.

"No sound from Master Fu?" he just had to ask.

"Nothing," Gao Fei shook his head. "He's still chanting sutras, eating vegetarian meals and reading everyday."

This didn't sound like what the leader of the illegal circle of Shengcheng would be doing, but Master Fu was that leader.

"What about Masquerade Club?"

"I heard that someone from the north came by. But he only came for one day, did nothing and left."

Chapter 184 No Sign of the North

Lin Wu found it hard to sit still. Gao Fei was equally restless. They looked for Zhang Cheng to find that he couldn't sit still either.

At this rate, they were going to lose their chance.

A lot of the bosses in Shengcheng's illegal circle were just looking on. But everyone knew that if they just kept on looking on like this, they would all lose their chance.

Zhang Cheng made a call to the bosses and asked them to come along to Masquerade Club and look for Master Fu to ask about what to do.

At Masquerade Club.

This was a very special place in Shengcheng.

There was good food, good wine, beautiful women, paintings, antiques, everything.

Most importantly, there was information here. You could buy information on absolutely anything here, unless you couldn't afford it.

It wasn't easy to enter this club. Without an invitation, you couldn't even step past the main door. So most people had only heard of it but had never gone in before.

Apparently one had to be worth at least \$1

billion to get through the main door.

Zhang Cheng had come along with the other bosses of the illegal circle.

They had agreed to come together, but they didn't know if Master Fu would see them.

They were rivals when it came to fighting for a fatty piece of meat like Donghai, but there was no problem in working together for the time being.

The few of them entered the club and were seated in a small room. Someone soon sent tea over.

Zhang Cheng didn't care to be polite. He immediately started drinking the tea. This tea was worth a million bucks, so it would be a terrible waste of money if he didn't drink it.

After a long time, Master Fu didn't appear and some of them started looking impatient.

"Butler Zhao, is Master Fu around?"

There was a middle aged man standing there. His hair was slightly white but he still looked very alert. He was Master Fu's butler, and everyone only knew his surname was Zhao but nobody knew the rest of his name. He was also the person in charge of Masquerade Club.

So even Zhang Cheng and the other bosses had to be polite to this butler.

"He's around, but he's chanting sutras," said Butler Zhao with a smile and his eyes half closed.

"Please don't be anxious. Why don't I bring another pot of tea over?"

Zhang Cheng waved his hands and said there was no need to. This pot cost a million bucks. One pot was just to give Master Fu business, but two pots was spending unnecessary money. He was willing to spend a lot of money on certain things, but not on this.

"No worries, this pot is on the house."

Butler Zhao waved his hands and a waiter came in with another pot of tea.

After waiting for another hour, Zhang Cheng paced up and down. He would look up now and then, but Master Fu was nowhere to be seen.

"Butler Zhao?"

Butler Zhao looked up. "I'll go help you ask?"

"We'll have to trouble you, Butler Zhao."

Zhang Cheng and the rest had to just wait

Chapter 184 No Sign of the North

patiently. They knew this was the way Master Fu was, so they couldn't say anything either.

Butler Zhao came back after a while.

Zhang Cheng and the rest immediately went up to him.

"How's it? Will Master Fu see us?"

"Master Fu has gone to take a rest." Butler Zhao kept his polite smile on. "But I have the answer that all of you are looking for."

"How's it?"

All their eyes lit up at this.

"There is no sign of the north in Donghai."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

There was no sign of the north in Donghai!

Everyone understood what that meant.

That meant that there was no powerful family in the north backing Huang Yuming. They had all been fooled. They had been so scared for so long that nobody dared to even make a move.

“Thank you, Butler Zhao!”

Some of them reacted to the news and didn't say anymore. They threw a check down on the table, “Money for the tea.”

Then they left.

After a while, everybody else had left, but Zhang Cheng had thought of something else.

“Butler Zhao, did Master Fu say anything about Donghai?”

Even if there was no sign of the north, the truth was that Huang Yuming had wiped out Zhou Hua. There was a powerful family from the north backing Zhou Hua.

So if he could do this, then Huang Yuming was clearly no pushover and wasn't easily bullied.

“Hoho, Master Fu doesn't interfere in such matters.” Butler Zhao answered him very

simply.

Zhang Cheng knew that Butler Zhao wasn't going to tell him anything more, so he nodded and clasped his hands together. "Thank you, Butler Zhao, I shall take my leave."

Since there wasn't anyone in the north backing Huang Yuming, then there wasn't anything to be afraid of anymore. If he wanted to make a move, he had to move fast, before others got there first.

Everyone had their eye on this piece of fatty meat for a long time now, and they were all salivating at this temptation.

After everyone had left, Butler Zhao returned to the backyard.

There was a pond with lotus flowers, water flowing and the sound of birds chirping. This was a really lovely place.

A man who was nearly fifty years old was sitting cross legged in the pavilion. Another middle aged man sat across him, and he looked like a sword from afar.

This man obviously exuded the same aura as a sword did, but yet he was also reserved.

"Master Fu, they've all left," reported Butler

Zhao with reverence. "These people are very careful."

Master Fu didn't say anything. He looked at the chess board in front of him as if he was thinking very hard. He had held a chess piece in his hand for a long time but didn't put it down.

After a long while, he sighed and said, "This chess game is really difficult."

He looked up at the middle aged man seated across from him. "I've checked, there's really no sign of the north."

"But that man must not be looked down upon."

"How powerful is he?"

"No less than me."

Master Fu finally lifted his head up at these words. There were some wrinkles on his face and looked fairly gentle and kindly. He didn't look like the leader of Shengcheng's illegal circle at all.

He knew very well how powerful this middle aged man across from him was. He had been able to remain in control of Shengcheng for so many years because of him.

This was the top killer by his side. The

invincible grim reaper of all Tianhai!

One man alone was able to keep all the illegal circles in the state of Tianhai under control and nobody dared to even lift their heads.

And now he was saying that man wasn't any less powerful than he was?

That man was nearly twenty years younger than this killer here!

Even Butler Zhao standing by the side looked a little shocked and was in disbelief.

There was someone in Tianhai who was stronger than this highly skilled swordsman?

He had followed Master Fu for twenty years now, and besides being his top hitman, he was also the person that Master Fu trusted the most. Butler Zhao had seen how this grim reaper had killed others and how powerful he really was. Never mind Tianhai – it was hard to find someone who was more powerful than this grim reaper even if you searched the entire country.

This was a shocking piece of information.

After a long while, Master Fu finally put the chess piece in his hands down. But this was a completely different strategy from how he

normally played.

“Let them try first.”

The grim reaper didn't speak anymore and concentrated on the chess game. Butler Zhao didn't say anything either, but he knew that Master Fu was talking to him and telling him to keep an eye on that side of things.

All these years, Master Fu had never bothered about that young man who had suddenly risen. But this time, Master Fu was concerned about him even without seeing him.

That man was clearly not a simple one.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

The change in Donghai could be described like the wind and clouds. It was changing at such a rapid pace.

Lin Wen had returned to the company and Lin Group moved at an even faster pace. His reputation was at its peak right now, so Lin Group's reputation and influence was also steadily going up.

There were more and more people wanting to work together with Lin Group, and Lin Wen had to start putting up barriers to entry.

Hesheng Group, a company of high standing in Shengcheng, had collapsed. It only took a few days to cause this huge mountain of a company to collapse like that.

This helped everyone to realize how terrifying Lin Group could really be. In order to hop on this huge ship, you needed some foresight, but you also needed a bit of luck.

Donghai Bank's CEO, Xue Xing, was the first one to make the right decision. And because of that, he had brought great returns to the bank.

There was Lin Wen at the top of Lin Group with Lin Yuzhen supporting him, so they didn't need Jiang Ning at all.

He wasn't going to interfere either. Jiang Ning

wasn't bothered by these things.

His focus was now on the illegal circle.

At the training facility in the countryside.

Brother Gou and the other men were going insane lately. Someone had managed to get through the course in eight minutes, so the rest didn't care about eating or sleeping anymore and wanted to catch up.

Soon enough, six of them managed to get through the course in eight minutes.

Jiang Ning was watching by the side and Huang Yuming quickly came over to light his cigarette. "Big Boss, these fellows are really hardworking, just that their constitution is really poor. It's really hard for them to meet your requirements."

He was trying to put a good word in for Brother Gou and the rest.

"Constitution is important, but attitude is more important," said Jiang Ning with a smile. "I've seen many people who are gifted but with a poor attitude, so they can't go very far. These fellows are not bad."

The two words 'not bad' was enough to make the men incredibly excited. This was the

highest praise Jiang Ning had for them!

"Yuming."

"Yes."

"Something has cropped up on Fei's side, he wants you to go over and help him for a while."

Huang Yuming froze, then became excited.

"Brother Fei finally remembers me?"

"But if I leave, what will happen if those people from Shengcheng come and make trouble for you?"

After thinking about it, he realized that his main role was to protect Jiang Ning, so he couldn't let this spot remain empty.

Jiang Ning merely laughed and didn't say anything.

Huang Yuming immediately understood what Jiang Ning meant. Jiang Ning was so powerful by himself, so he clearly didn't need anyone to protect him.

"When do I leave?" Huang Yuming paused for a while before asking this question. "Since Brother Fei has asked me to go over, then I'll go over."

"Today," replied Jiang Ning.

Huang Yuming was surprised. It seemed so rushed. But since Fei needed him, then it must be something very important.

He really missed the days he used to fight alongside Fei. He would never forget those days.

"When you leave, make sure you make a grand exit and be as flashy as possible," added Jiang Ning.

Huang Yuming got it instantly. He wanted the folks in Shengcheng to know about this.

"Got it," Huang Yuming nodded seriously.

He walked over and called all the men together. He sternly instructed them, "I'm going to leave Donghai for a while, so all of you better listen up! Even if it costs your life, you'd better protect Donghai well!"

"Got it!"

Huang Yuming left that very day. He was really flashy about it, so the news spread quickly.

Jiang Ning didn't bother himself with any of these things. He went to the BMW shop again.

Brother Gou and the other guys were working too hard and had met his requirements so quickly. So of course he couldn't miss out on their reward.

Jiang Ning was a man of his word. Just like how he had faced the world's number one terrorist back then – he said he was going to kill off the entire group, so he really didn't leave a single one behind!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

When he got to the BMW shop, that new salesgirl had now become a sales team leader.

All the other senior sales assistants only felt regret and really wanted to slap themselves when they spotted Jiang Ning walk in.

Missing that one chance had made them miss their chance of a lifetime.

They were all ready to kill themselves when they heard what Jiang Ning wanted.

"Mr Jiang, please have some tea."

This salesgirl now had her own little office so that she could take care of important customers like Jiang Ning.

"You asked for thirty 5 series cars, but we don't have so many cars in the shop right now. But I will arrange it for you as soon as possible."

This was a huge deal!

Even though she was used to Jiang Ning spending money like water, the salesgirl was still quite excited about this sale.

She even started wondering if Jiang Ning was helping her so much because he liked her and she wondered if she should do something about it.

But when she thought about Lin Yuzhen, she felt there was no way she could compare herself to Lin Yuzhen.

Even if she stood in front of Jiang Ning without any clothes, he probably wouldn't even turn to look at her.

"Sure, I'll leave it to you," Jiang Ning didn't say too many unnecessary things. He pulled out his card to make the deposit. "Arrange for this as quickly as possible."

"No problem, Mr Jiang. Don't worry, I will definitely get this settled for you."

She was probably going to become a sales manager after this deal. She had gone from a newbie to a manager in just a matter of months. What an incredible jump!

She didn't even tell Jiang Ning about discounts because telling a truly rich man like Jiang Ning about discounts was an insult to him.

After paying the deposit, Jiang Ning left the shop. He was assured when it came to this salesgirl.

Jiang Ning went to Lin Group and Lin Yuzhen was busy in her office.

He didn't disturb her. He just sat on the sofa as

he ate an apple and played with his phone.

The entire Lin Group was very busy. It seemed like only this real boss had nothing to do.

Jiang Ning was still in a good mood when he thought about how he got to share the bed with Lin Yuzhen the night before.

They didn't do anything, but then again, why did they have to do anything?

Sometimes obscured beauty was what was truly beautiful.

After a long time, Lin Yuzhen frowned, then relaxed. After flipping through several contracts, she started frowning again.

She looked up to see that Jiang Ning was happily snacking and drinking his tea while she was so busy. She called him with an annoyed tone of voice, "Hey."

"Call me 'Hubby'."

"Hubbyyyyy~"

Lin Yuzhen purposely dragged the word out and Jiang Ning felt so numb all over that he pulled himself together and sat up straight. "I think you'd better just use my name."

“Jiang Ning, come over here and help me to take a look.” Lin Yuzhen scoffed and said, “You’re the real boss around here, so surely you have to do something, right?”

She couldn’t take this lying down.

It seemed as if her entire family was working for Jiang Ning, and he was just having fun.

“I won’t interfere in anything business related,” Jiang Ning laughed. “I don’t know anything anyway.”

Lin Yuzhen pouted, “I really don’t know how to make a decision.”

Jiang Ning got up and walked over to where she was to look at the reports on her desk.

All these proposals were from companies in Shengcheng. Lin Group’s first goal was to enter Shengcheng, then expand across the country. If they didn’t get the first step right, then it was harder to complete the rest.

Lin Yuzhen was under tremendous pressure and she had her reservations. It was her first time being a CEO and she had to make such an important decision right from the start.

“All these companies meet our requirements and they all have their own good points, so I

really don't know how to make a choice." Lin Yuzhen could really feel the pressure of being the person in charge of steering this company. "This concerns Lin Group's future expansion, so I have to be very careful."

"Uh huh," was all Jiang Ning said.

"I mean, since you're the big boss around here, can't you at least give some suggestions?"

She didn't expect Jiang Ning to help her to choose anymore.

Lin Yuzhen looked at Jiang Ning with some guilt in her eyes. "Jiang Ning, I have to admit that I'm not capable enough."

"I'm afraid that if I'm not careful, I could make Lin Group collapse."

Lin Yuzhen started tearing up as she said these words...



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

It was really hard on her to make her steer this huge ship. She had put in a lot of effort, but she was still young after all, so her experience and capability was still lacking.

Jiang Ning's heart ached when he saw that Lin Yuzhen was on the verge of tears.

He wiped away the tears that were about to fall from Lin Yuzhen's eyes.

"Who cares if this company collapses? My dearest wife nearly cried, how are we going to settle that?" Jiang Ning said with a serious face.

Lin Yuzhen stared at him in a daze. She could understand what Jiang Ning meant. Even if she couldn't manage Lin Group and it collapsed, it wouldn't bother Jiang Ning at all. The only person he cared about was her.

"You won't blame me?" she asked cautiously.

Jiang Ning shook his head. "I won't. Go ahead and do whatever you have to, don't feel so pressurized by it."

It was just one Lin Group. Jiang Ning could set up another hundred of such companies for Lin Yuzhen as practice. He was sure she wasn't capable of making all hundred of them collapse.

“Jiang Niiiiingggg~” Lin Yuzhen dragged his name out, but she sounded a little touched this time round.

“Hubby.”

“Hubby...thank you, hubby.”

He wiped her tears away and she took a deep breath before returning to work. Jiang Ning went back to sitting on the sofa to eat his fruits and play with his phone.

After a while, his phone started ringing.

Brother Gou was calling. Jiang Ning picked up the call.

“Big Boss, the guys from Shengcheng have come to make trouble.”

As expected, they came the moment Huang Yuming left.

These fellows never disappointed him.

He was still afraid that the folks in Shengcheng would be too cautious and not do anything. But since they were here, then it was time to have some fun.

Jiang Ning looked up at Lin Yuzhen to see that she was still deep in thought. He didn't disturb

her, but just left a message with Xiaozhao and left Lin Group.

Huang Yuming still had a lot of assets under his name, but anything that was even the slightest bit illegal had been sold off.

But he still had many legal pubs, karaoke bars and snooker clubs in operation, and these places created jobs for his men.

Something had happened at one of the snooker clubs.

“What now, bullying us just because we’re not from Donghai? Other clubs charge \$30 per hour, so how dare you charge us \$50?!”

The men who had come was very imposing and could really fight. They had already injured the few men taking care of the club.

“The rates are clearly written on the wall and we’ve got nothing to hide! If you’re not happy with these rates then don’t play here! If you want to play, then you have to pay up!” one of the men clutched his head and said this through clenched teeth. “This is not a place where you can just do whatever you want! Pay up and get lost, otherwise don’t blame me for getting nasty!”

BAM!

One of the troublemakers raised a leg and kicked the guy who spoke up earlier onto the floor. He coldly said, "Get nasty? You guys are all trash, so how nasty can you guys get?"

He raised his head and looked around as he coldly shouted, "All of you stop playing and get the hell out of here! This club's not doing business today!"

Everyone who was either playing snooker or just watching the show didn't dare to stay anymore. Some people left money behind to pay for their games, and some didn't even bother and just quickly ran out of the snooker club.

The troublemaker was very pleased when he saw that the snooker club emptied itself in no time.

He kicked the face of the man in charge of the club and grinned gleefully, "Be good now and apologize to me, kneel down and call me Big Boss, otherwise you can forget about operating this club from today onwards!"

"You want me to kneel down? Dream on!"

The man in charge of the club was clearly a tough cookie. If he ended up losing to someone on his own territory, he could forget about staying in this circle!

PAK!

The troublemaker slapped him hard across the face. "Kneel down now!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

The man in charge of the club refused to kneel.

“You’ve got guts, huh!”

The troublemaker laughed coldly and there was a cold glint in his eyes. Suddenly he kicked the man hard on the knees.

KACHA...

That was the sound of a bone cracking.

The man in charge of the club howled. He couldn’t stand properly anymore and fell to his knees.

“Look, you ended up kneeling anyway, right?”

“So the illegal circle of Donghai is made up of you lousy idiots? Forget about doing business! You’re all so embarrassing!”

The troublemaker glanced at them coldly and laughed disdainfully.

He reached out and patted the face of the man in charge hard. “Alright now, I’ve forgiven you, but remember, don’t do business here because I don’t allow you to. If you dare to do business, I’ll smash your place again!”

He then took his men and walked out.

The whole place was a mess. There were many broken snooker cues, and they had all been broken because the guys got into a fight.

All the men watching this place were all howling in pain on the floor.

There weren't anymore customers in the shop. They had all run away when they saw the situation.

By the time Brother Gou got there, all the troublemakers had left, and he was so angry that he nearly flipped a snooker table over.

"Bloody hell! They've even come for my brothers!"

Brother Gou was angry that he had come too late. But he couldn't do anything about that, so he could only send his brothers to the hospital and got other men to look for those troublemakers.

He then gave a call to Jiang Ning because Jiang Ning had instructed him to tell him the minute anybody came to make trouble.

But of course, to Brother Gou, he didn't need Jiang Ning to personally deal with such small fry.

Jiang Ning arrived.

After looking at the empty snooker club and understanding that the injured men were going to be ok, he nodded.

“Big Boss, these assholes must be from Shengcheng,” Brother Gou snorted. “They all know that Brother Yuming has left Donghai, so they immediately came over to make trouble.”

These idiots obviously didn't know that the scariest person in Donghai wasn't Huang Yuming at all.

“I've already sent some men to hunt these assholes down. I'm going to break their legs myself!”

Jiang Ning glanced at Brother Gou, “So what's the situation now?”

“Three pubs have been smashed, as well as two snooker clubs. They've injured a few dozen brothers. These assholes are really vicious!”

Brother Gou was seething.

Those assholes had come so suddenly and attacked at the same time, so there was no way Brother Gou would have made it over in time.

It wasn't just Brother Gou. The entire pack of wolves were all seething now. Someone had actually dared to make trouble on their territory.

Jiang Ning had said before that he wanted to make Donghai into a safe city, but now their own businesses had been smashed and people couldn't even have fun, so it was really a slap in the face.

"This is just an initial exploration stage," said Jiang Ning. "Those who came are probably just small fry."

He continued, "Continue business as usual. Split yourselves up, leave two at every shop. If you find any troublemakers, make sure you capture him."

"Big Boss, no need to go through such trouble. We can hunt them down, then..."

"They're not in Donghai."

Brother Gou was stunned by this. Those people weren't in Donghai?

"They must have left Donghai after they were done smashing the place, but they've not gone far, and will come back every one or two days. Their aim is to make it difficult for us to do business and to cause unrest among the people here. You get it?"

Brother Gou nodded, then shook his head.

He wasn't as clever as Huang Yuming, so he

didn't get it the first time.

Jiang Ning threw an arm around Brother Gou's neck and whispered, "You know what it means to shut the door and beat the dogs?"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Brother Gou nodded. Jiang Ning wanted to lure the enemy into their own territory, trap them, then attack them all at the same time. He suddenly realized that it was probably a bad idea to have a name that meant 'dog'. Perhaps it was time to change his own name.

"Now the dogs haven't come in yet, and even if they do, it's just two or three tiny dogs. So what's the point in beating those up?"

"There's no point."

This time Brother Gou replied very quickly.

"That's right. So let's continue to wait, and I'll tell you when we're shutting the doors. When that time comes, you guys can go ahead and do whatever you want to them."

"Got it!"

Brother Gou got excited when he heard that they could do whatever they wanted to those people.

They had been training for so long and they improved so much, so they were all getting really restless.

Now that someone dared to pee on their faces, he was going to cut their dicks off!

Jiang Ning left after making these arrangements. These were small matters and he didn't have to bother about such small fry himself. He was waiting to see how many would come in from Shengcheng.

The snooker club continued business as usual. In fact they didn't just continue with business, they even gave discounts and attracted even more customers.

The pubs and the karaoke bars also took this chance to promote deals and packages targeted at those who usually didn't spend on such things.

Xu Feng was very unhappy.

He was one of the bosses in Shengcheng but he was last in line among them. So he didn't have a chance to even speak to Zhang Cheng and the other big shots.

Never mind someone like Master Fu.

He wanted to expand his territory, earn more money, then expand further. This fatty piece of meat called Donghai was his best chance.

But he didn't dare to do anything at all, since someone like Zhou Hua, who was backed by the north, had been exterminated by Huang Yuming.

He had been watching Zhang Cheng and the other big shots to see what they were going to do. If they didn't make a move, he didn't dare to either. But if he moved only after they moved, then he wouldn't get anything because he would be too late.

So he came up with a clever plan. When his men reported that the big shots had gone to Masquerade Club to see Master Fu and came out with happy faces, he knew that the big shots were going to make their move.

And because he was all prepared already, he was even faster than Zhang Cheng and the rest!

"They actually dare to continue doing business?" Xu Feng laughed coldly. "They're not afraid to die, huh? They think we're just throwing empty threats huh!"

"You're sure Huang Yuming isn't in town?"

His subordinate nodded. "He's not around. Those left behind are all useless punching bags and don't even know how to fight. Boss, we can just fight our way in and take over their business directly. They can forget about doing business!"

This was their usual method of doing things. They usually tried to force others to go out of

business, then fought their way in and got the entire shop for themselves.

It was an old fashioned method, but it was fairly effective.

"I think you guys didn't beat them hard enough!" Xu Feng spat out coldly. "They didn't suffer enough losses and they don't feel the pain."

He looked at the men in front of him. He had brought his best with him from Shengcheng, and they were based in a small town in the rural area of Donghai. That was how he managed to make the first move at such short notice.

"All of you go out at the same time!"

He made this decision because he knew Zhang Cheng and the rest were coming. He had no other advantage over them besides being faster than them. "I don't care how, we've got to take over at least two or three places. Once we've got a foot in Donghai, it'll be easier to move around in the future."

"Got it!"

"Remember! Let them know that your boss is Xu Feng! I'm getting a piece of Donghai no matter what!"

Xu Feng looked forward to this beautiful future.

Being powerful was no use if you didn't act fast enough.

Besides, he had other means of doing business. Once he started everything up, then he would get earn a fair bit from Donghai. Money was going to pour into his own pocket!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

All the men went out in a few cars and split up.

Xu Feng was an intelligent man, or at least he thought so. Splitting up and attacking at the same time was a good strategy since his men would have left after making trouble in several places before the other side could react and get help.

After doing this a few more times, it would be hard for them to do business, so the other party would admit defeat and come begging for mercy.

He had been able to rise because of this method. It wasn't a very vicious one, but it was a very revolting method.

After his men left, he pulled out his phone and made a call.

"Young Master Yu, Donghai isn't as scary as you think it is," he said with some smugness and disdain in his voice. "My men are in position already, so we should be able to take a few places down, and your side can make your move."

Yu Fang was pleasantly surprised to receive this call at first, but he felt uneasy when he heard how contemptuous Xu Feng sounded.

"Have you met that man yet?"

“Nope,” replied Xu Feng directly. He thought Yu Fang was referring to Huang Yuming, but Huang Yuming wasn’t in Donghai now. “I can only tell you that these Donghai people are so soft and weak, they don’t even fight back. Then again, it’s because they don’t have the ability to fight back. I regret not coming in earlier.”

Xu Feng regretted missing his chance when Donghai was at its messiest. That was the best time to gain a footing.

“You can make your move. You just have to buy out a few companies and stabilize yourself, then it’ll be easier to do what you want later.”

With that, Xu Feng hung up.

Yu Fang started to hesitate. He felt that something wasn’t quite right. Was Jiang Ning so easy to bully?

If that was the case, then the Jin family and the Yu family wouldn’t be so fearful.

But he had also received news that the other big bosses in Shengcheng besides Xu Feng had also started to make their move, and they were all headed for Donghai.

“They’re going to encircle Donghai’s illegal circle!” concluded Yu Fang.

If Xu Feng went into Donghai alone, then Yu Fang would choose to be more cautious and would not dare to enter Donghai. After all, Jiang Ning had warned him before that if any one from the Yu family dared to set foot in Donghai, he would turn his entire family to ashes!

Yu Fang's heart pounded wildly when he thought of these words. He had hoped to make Jiang Ning work for him, but he didn't expect Jiang Ning to be so domineering.

"Let's go!"

Yu Fang made his final decision. If he made his move too late, then he might not even get to lay a hand on Jiang Ning.

If all the big shots of Shengcheng were making their move at the same time, anyone would find it difficult to make his escape!

He immediately sent instructions to some companies under the Yu family to start attacking Lin Group. His anger would not be quelled if he didn't take Lin Group down.

Once Lin Group was destroyed and Lin Yuzhen came begging him for mercy, Jiang Ning would probably have died in the hands of those big bosses.

It was a pity that Jiang Ning wouldn't be able to

watch him violate his wife.

Soon enough, those companies started to make an attack on Lin Group. They didn't just use normal competitive methods, but they also didn't mind making unethical and underhanded attacks.

As long as they could ruin Lin Group's business, they did whatever it took to ruin a few contract negotiations that Lin Group was in the midst of.

Lin Wen was quite surprised. Everything had been going smoothly so far, and even his partners in Shengcheng didn't do such nasty things. But the sudden attacks from these other companies made him a little angry now.

"Chairman Lin, these projects are all very important to our expansion into Shengcheng. If Lin Group wants to expand beyond Donghai and go into Shengcheng and eventually the rest of Tianhai, then these projects are extremely important," said a director in charge of the projects with an angry expression on his face. "But these people have undercut us and it's clearly a deliberate attempt to attack us. We can sue them for unfair competition."

Chapter 191 Encirclement



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Lin Wen shook his head.

Since the other party dared to do this, they clearly didn't care about the law. And even if they tried to use the law to help, they would have lost much time and capital by then.

Even if they won the lawsuit, they would have lost the project, and they would still suffer damages.

"What's the motive of the other party?"

Surely there must be a reason for them to do this.

If it wasn't for status, then it was for money.

"It seems to be for revenge," Lin Yuzhen spoke up.

After some investigation, Lin Yuzhen realized that these companies were all backed by the Yu family, so she concluded that the Yu family was behind all this.

They had tried to attack them time and again. Did the Yu family think that she was a pushover?

Lin Wen immediately understood what she meant.

“VP Wang, we have to get this project, please continue to negotiate with the other party.” Lin Wen declared, “Since the other party is trying to bring us down, we can’t let them get their way and we can’t let them create unrest in the market either. I will need everyone to work together and we will need much wisdom. From now on, this is going to be war!”

This was the first enemy Lin Group was going to face!

Everyone present immediately became excited. They weren’t nervous and afraid. They were excited!

This was the first time they were going to fight the enemy with Lin Wen and Lin Yuzhen!

Everyone quickly busied themselves with work. Thrashing despicable enemies like that required wisdom, and also required much boldness and courage. Lin Group had all of this.

It was time to unleash all of this.

Almost at the same time.

Xu Feng’s men had arrived.

It was that same snooker club. The few of them got out of the car. They rushed to the main door, and kicked the stand with all the

promotions listed on it aside, then dashed into the club.

“You refused to listen to what I said the last time, eh?” the same troublemaker from the other day roared. “How dare you continue to operate this snooker club! You’d better fucking stop right now!”

He picked up a snooker cue and slammed it hard against the table. The cue instantly broke into two and was terrifying to watch.

But everyone playing snooker continued playing. They just glanced at him as if they were looking at an idiot.

PAK!

After a ball went into the hole, Brother Gou’s turn was over and he looked up. He glanced at the man in front of him and the three other men behind him.

Just the few of them dared to make trouble here?

“All of you! Stop playing now!”

Nobody bothered about what he said. That troublemaker became furious and was about to hit someone with a snooker cue.

Brother Gou waved his hand and everyone around him immediately retreated.

“We have to close for the day, so everything’s on the house today. I’m sorry for spoiling your fun, so to apologize, do come back tomorrow. Everything will still be on the house, and we’ll even give you a free drink!”

Brother Gou smiled at the customers around him and bowed slightly to show how apologetic he was.

Many of them knew Brother Gou and knew that even though he looked fierce, he was always polite to everyone. He never allowed anyone to make any trouble in this snooker club, and made sure that everyone could play safely.

After the customers heard what Brother Gou said, they all waved at him and said things like they’d come back another day to have a round with Brother Gou. The troublemaker’s expression turned nasty from his anger.

He was going to close this damned place down, so these people could forget about having a round with this guy!

He gripped the snooker cue and pointed it at Brother Gou. “You’re the guy in charge around here? I didn’t see you the last time.”

Brother Gou glanced at him and figured that this guy was the one who beat up his buddies at the club the last time.

This guy didn't see Brother Gou the last time?

Brother Gou laughed. He clapped his hands, and the men behind him quickly closed and locked the snooker club's doors.

Since they were going to beat some dogs, then of course they had to shut the doors. They would be in trouble if the dogs managed to escape.

"You didn't see me the last time?"

After the doors were locked, Brother Gou's face darkened immediately and he started to look like he was going to kill someone. "If you saw me the last time, you'd be dead by now!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Brother Gou made his move!

After training the past few days, he was now filled with energy. He had finally found a place to let it all out, so he wasn't going to let anyone else have a go first.

WHOOOSH...

Brother Gou was like a ferocious wolf as he dashed over and threw a punch. He was frighteningly quick!

BAM!

The troublemaker didn't even have time to react. He curled up from the impact like a prawn as his face turned red and he yelped as he went flying.

"Can't even take one blow!" Brother Gou scoffed. He looked at the rest and saw that they were all dumbfounded and in shock. He ordered in a cold voice, "Break their legs!"

This was the price for making trouble in Donghai!

AHH! AHH! AHH!!

There were a few bloodcurdling screams.

The exact same thing was happening in several

other places.

The pack of wolves couldn't hold it in anymore. These people had come to make trouble in Donghai and even injured their fellow brothers, so how could they stand it?

If Jiang Ning hadn't told them not to kill them, these men could forget about walking out of Donghai alive!

In just one hour, the wolves had settled everyone without hesitation.

Brother Gou and the rest had realized that they had become even stronger than before. They became excited and hoped that more people would come and create trouble in Donghai so that they could beat all of them up.

Xu Feng was waiting for news in a hotel in the small town he was based in. Since he was bored, he called for a prostitute and was getting some action.

He was fairly displeased with the service level of this small town. He told himself that he would take control of the surrounding areas after he had entered Donghai and develop the place. If he could control even these small towns, then he would make a killing.

As he started sliding in and out of the woman

below him, he could hear her moan, and Xu Feng felt that he had become bolder and fiercer.

RIIIINGGG...

The phone had rung at a bad time. Xu Feng glanced at his phone and saw that the caller was one of his trusted men. But he was in no hurry to pick up the call.

It was probably good news anyway, so he decided to finish first.

But the phone kept ringing and the ringing made him feel a little annoyed. Xu Feng felt like he had lost the mood.

He moved aside and picked up the call as he yelled impatiently, "What's the damn hurry? Can't you call me later?"

"Am I interrupting Boss Xu's fun?"

The voice on the other line was a voice he didn't recognize.

Xu Feng's body shook. "Who are you?"

"You caused damage to my territory and you're asking who I am?"

Jiang Ning's voice had become fairly cold now.

“Enough nonsense said. Your men, all sixteen of them, are here with me. If you want them back, then it depends on how much Boss Xu is willing to pay. I’m in no hurry, you can continue whatever you’re doing, I’ve sent someone to pick you up.”

Then he hung up.

Xu Feng immediately broke out in cold sweat.

His men had been captured?

How could that be?!

Hadn’t Huang Yuming already left? He had even taken a few of his best men along with him. His men had seen that for themselves.

Were there many powerful figures in Donghai? That wasn’t possible.

“Boss Xuuuu~” The woman on the bed looked at Xu Feng and wiggled seductively. “Come on, come back~”

“Come my ass!”

Xu Feng spat and cursed. He couldn’t be bothered anymore as he quickly put on his clothes. He was now in a panic. His men had all been captured – those were all his best men.

“Boss~~ you haven’t paid up.”

“So noisy!” Xu Feng threw a small wad of notes at her. “Wear your clothes and get out!”

He didn’t dare to stay any longer. Jiang Ning had sent men to pick him up and his men had been captured. If he didn’t leave now, he could forget about leaving.

But the moment Xu Feng opened the door, two men were already standing there and smiling at him.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

"Boss Xu, you don't have much stamina huh. Done so fast?"

"You..."

"Come along now, surely you won't abandon your own brothers?"

The two of them didn't give Xu Feng any chance to talk. They took one side each and carried him off.

They had covered Xu Feng's head with a black bag and Xu Feng had no idea where they were taking him.

He was really panicking now.

"Ahh..."

The black bag around his head was suddenly removed and the blinding light made Xu Feng exclaim. He opened his eyes and got used to the light. Then he realized all his men were now kneeling on the floor with their heads bent and were completely silent.

"Boss Xu?"

Jiang Ning was sitting in front and he looked at Xu Feng. "It's the first time we're seeing each other, so let me introduce myself. My name is Jiang Ning."

“Donghai, is mine.”

Xu Feng couldn't help but gulp when he heard the second sentence. If Donghai belonged to this Jiang Ning, then who was Huang Yuming? Who was this guy anyway?

“Huang Yuming merely works for me.”

This next sentence from Jiang Ning made Xu Feng understand what was going on immediately. His face paled from fright.

“Boss Xu, you're pretty bold and you actually dared to make trouble in Donghai. I think I've said it before, right? Donghai is my territory and I will not allow anyone to make trouble here. You don't understand? Or you don't care?”

“Stop trying to threaten me!” Xu Feng took a deep breath. “Donghai isn't yours! HUMPH! I'm telling you, all those big bosses in Shengcheng all have their eye on this place, so it won't be up to you!”

Zhang Cheng and the rest were definitely on their way here. Jiang Ning would surely perish once the big bosses of Shengcheng surrounded him!

Donghai would soon become a piece of fatty meat for them to fight over and divide up.

"Oh really? Shengcheng's side has their eye on me?"

Xu Feng didn't see any fear, nervousness or uneasiness on Jiang Ning's face. On the contrary, Jiang Ning seemed a little excited, as if he had been looking forward to this day.

Was this guy nuts?

"I don't care about them. Let's talk about us first."

Jiang Ning pointed to Xu Feng's men and said, "They came to disrupt my business, so I had to close for one day and I've made quite some losses. Plus they also damaged quite a number of things, so surely I deserve some compensation? Most importantly, they also beat up some of the brothers who work for me. The consequences of doing this are very severe."

"I won't bully you, and I won't fight with you over how you've beat up my brothers. But you have to compensate my monetary losses."

Xu Feng started to get angry. What the hell was he going on about?

He didn't care that his men had been injured, but he wanted money.

He laughed coldly, "You want money? How much?"

"I've made a rough calculation, everything adds up to \$80 million. The moment we get the money, I'll let you go. If you don't send the money over, then I'm so sorry. You know, I've got this vegetable patch in the countryside and I need some fertilizer."

Xu Feng narrowed his eyes and felt cold sweat drip down his back.

"You dare to kill me?"

"What, you think you're more powerful than Zhou Hua? He's already become fertilizer, you know."

After he heard this, Xu Feng's anger was replaced with fear as his body started trembling. So Zhou Hua had really been killed by this guy and had really become fertilizer?

"\$80 million..." Xu Feng clenched his teeth. All his assets were worth about \$80 million in total. Jiang Ning was trying to bankrupt him!

"My rules go like this. Now it's \$80 million, after one minute it will become \$85 million, then \$90 million. I add \$5 million every minute."

Jiang Ning pulled his phone out and looked at

the time. "30 seconds have passed."

Xu Feng almost puked blood from anger.

"You...you're too audacious!" Xu Feng roared.

PAK!

Brother Gou slapped him across the face and Xu Feng went rolling on the floor. "Talk nicely to my Big Boss!"

"You..."

"50 seconds," continued Jiang Ning calmly.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Xu Feng was anxious and angry at the same time. He could tell that Jiang Ning really dared to do what he said.

Zhou Hua was backed by the north, but he had just killed Zhou Hua off without the slightest bit of mercy.

Xu Feng was really panicking now. He never imagined that there could be such a scary person in Donghai. What the heck was Huang Yuming now?

He suddenly shuddered violently. Did Huang Yuming leave in such high fashion on purpose?

It was to make the people in Shengcheng let their guard down and enter Donghai?

"It's been one minute, so it's now \$85 million. Not a single cent less."

Jiang Ning just looked down at his watch and didn't care about Xu Feng.

"You'll keep your promise?" Xu Feng felt his heart suddenly tighten. "If I pay up, you won't come back to make trouble for me?"

"Of course. I'm a man of my word."

Jiang Ning cast a glance at him. "Another twenty seconds have passed."

Bloody hell, isn't your watch ticking faster than normal?! Xu Feng thought to himself. But he couldn't think so much anymore. He quickly yelled, "I'll pay up!"

He just wanted to get out of this place alive. As long as he was alive, he could still earn this money back. Besides, once Zhang Cheng and the rest from Shengcheng got here and surrounded Donghai, Jiang Ning would die, and he could come back to get back everything and even more.

"You're a good businessman," Jiang Ning nodded. "Gou, give him the bank account number. If the money doesn't come in within the next hour, send him off to be fertilizer."

"Got it!"

Xu Feng felt all his hair stand on end. This fellow was so vicious, he talked about turning people into fertilizer so casually.

He didn't dare to hesitate any longer. He quickly made a call and got his accountant to squeeze \$85 million out as soon as possible and send it to that bank account number.

Nothing was more important than his life now!

He managed to do it within forty minutes. He was pretty efficient.

Brother Gou told Jiang Ning that they got the money.

“Boss Xu, you’re a really decisive man. I like you.” Jiang Ning looked at him. “I’m a man of my word. I won’t pick a fight with you because you injured my brothers.”

Xu Feng breathed a sigh of relief.

“But I don’t know if Gou and the rest will let you off or not.”

Xu Feng immediately froze on the spot, then started cursing loudly, “You motherfucking asshole! You fucking set a trap for me! You underhanded bastard! Let me go! LET GO OF ME!”

Jiang Ning just started reading a novel on his phone while Brother Gou and the rest marched over. They picked up Xu Feng and dragged him out to the back. Xu Feng’s men all felt their hair stand on end when they could hear the bloodcurdling screams coming from the back.

They were really vicious!

After that, they were taken to the back one by one. How dare they dream of living on after injuring so many of Jiang Ning’s men?

They could all just become fertilizer!

After a while, Brother Gou came back.

“Big Boss, we’ve tied all of them up and sent them to the police station. None of these guys have a clean record.”

Jiang Ning nodded. He didn’t intend Brother Gou and the rest to kill anyone now. If he wanted to deal with these men from the illegal circle, he just had to send evidence of their crimes and the men themselves to the police station.

“Give the injured brothers \$100,000 each as compensation, let them rest well.”

“Big Boss, they were just doing what they should,” Brother Gou quickly replied. Huang Yuming had arranged everything such that everyone got a fairly high salary, and they didn’t need to worry anymore. They now dared to go home, and they dared to let their families use this money because it was clean.

“That’s the rule. We can’t let the brothers get hurt for nothing.”

“Also, the roads in the western part of the city are a terrible mess. Use the remaining \$80 million to repair the roads, so that the folks living there can use the road.”

Xu Feng and his men had used despicable

means to earn this money, so Jiang Ning wasn't going to be polite about taking this money from Xu Feng. Since he got this money, then he had to use it wisely and not waste it.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Got it!” Brother Gou immediately replied excitedly.

This was one of the reasons why they respected Jiang Ning.

Jiang Ning never lacked money, and he was willing to take the money from those wicked men and contribute to Donghai’s infrastructure.

Brother Gou and the rest felt like they were Robin Hoods now, robbing the rich to help the poor! Oh that wasn’t right – it was robbing the wicked to help the poor!

“Also, run a check with the Department of Infrastructure. Ask them how many projects in Donghai had to stop because of cashflow issues, and check how much the shortfall is.”

Jiang Ning stroked his chin. “I believe there are many people in Shengcheng trying to throw money at us.”

Brother Gou was nearly in tears from excitement.

This was the career of their lives!

“Since they want a part of Donghai, then they should contribute to Donghai first,” said Jiang Ning calmly.

The news soon reached Shengcheng. Zhang Cheng and the rest had just decided on how to act.

"Xu Feng has disappeared?"

"That's right. I heard that he went to Donghai early, but he's disappeared along with all his best men." Gao Fei didn't look too good. "Also, pretty much all of Xu Feng's assets have been liquidated. They were liquidated in an extremely short time, so more than \$80 million is gone."

There was silence in the room.

Zhang Cheng and Lin Wu were discussing where to start from. But this news wasn't good news to them at all.

"I'll believe it if I see it!" said Zhang Cheng after a long time. "If I don't see Xu Feng, I won't believe anything about whether he's dead or alive. Don't tell me Donghai is a whirlpool and can swallow everyone up?"

Master Fu had already told them that Donghai had no sign of the north, so they didn't have to worry about anything.

All the bosses in Shengcheng were going to make their attack together and encircle everything that Huang Yuming had at the same time. The moment they took Huang Yuming

down, Donghai was going to become a cake for everyone to share.

As for who got how much, they would talk about it after taking Donghai down.

“How’s the situation with the other bosses?”

“Some of them have already started making their move!” Gao Fei was very well informed.

“Boss, I still feel that something’s wrong.”

“Huang Yuming has chosen this time to suddenly leave, so I feel like they’re purposely luring us into Donghai.” He gulped and glanced at Lin Wu’s leg. “In Donghai, the really scary one isn’t Huang Yuming, it’s Jiang Ning...”

Lin Wu’s expression darkened when he heard Jiang Ning’s name. He couldn’t take this lying down.

No matter how powerful Jiang Ning was, he was still going to die if he was completely surrounded.

“Gao Fei, you’re really becoming more and more cowardly! As long as they don’t have any backing from the north, then what’s the use of just knowing how to fight? We have more people than them and our men are stronger!” Lin Wu was indignant as he clenched his teeth. “Boss, don’t hesitate any longer. If we get into

Donghai earlier, we can get much more! If we're too late, we won't get anything!"

"Let's go!"

Zhang Cheng clenched his teeth and gave orders. Soon, nearly a hundred men moved out of Shengcheng with great fanfare and made their way towards Donghai.

Meanwhile, after Yu Fang found out about how Xu Feng had completely vanished, he felt like he had just fallen from a great height and he was covered in cold sweat.

Xu Feng had just told him not too long ago that Donghai wasn't that scary. But Xu Feng had just disappeared shortly after that, and all his assets had been liquidated – he had vanished without a trace!

"Young Master Yu, our companies have lost to Lin Group, and we've made terrible losses. Lin Group is too powerful and they're taking us down!"

"We've lost a lot! We've lost \$60 million!"

Yu Fang felt like his heart was bleeding. Xu Feng had gone missing, while he had to pull out of Donghai after being all beaten up and suffering such great losses.

What on earth was going on?



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Chapter 197 Lin Wu's Hatred

He had lost \$60 million in just two days!

That was all actual money!

Yu Fang's heart was bleeding.

Riiiiing...

His phone started ringing. Yu Tian had called to ask why the family had suddenly made such huge losses.

"Dad, I miscalculated," Yu Fang was fairly vexed over this as well. "I've underestimated that bastard's ability, so we have to take a step back and plan this properly."

Yu Tian had handed this mission over to Yu Fang and he knew that it wasn't easy to go up against the Lin family of Donghai. In the past, he himself wouldn't have cared about a third tier family in Donghai either.

But now Lin Group was fast becoming a huge entity!

"Just go ahead and do what you have to! If you need anything, let me know."

Yu Tian then hung up.

He said this to comfort Yu Fang, but it made Yu Fang feel even more uncomfortable.

Chapter 197 Lin Wu's Hatred

Did he really have to take everything the Yu family had to deal with Jiang Ning and the Lin family?

"Young Master Yu, what do we do now?"

His men didn't know what to do. They had already lost so much, so if they went on, they would only lose even more.

"Stop for the moment," replied Yu Fang. "We need to find a more suitable opportunity to deal Lin Group a fatal blow when they've let their guard down!"

Wasn't Lin Group going to expand into Shengcheng? Yu Fang was going to wait till they entered Shengcheng's market, since Shengcheng was his territory and it would be easier to deal with them. It was indeed too difficult to attack the company while they were still in Donghai.

"Looks like I've got to contact the Jin family. Both families have to join hands and teach Lin Group a hard lesson in Shengcheng!"

.....

While Yu Fang was plotting his next move, Zhang Cheng and the rest were already headed for Donghai.

Chapter 197 Lin Wu's Hatred

There were five bosses coming together from Shengcheng. Besides Zhang Cheng, the other four were also unable to sit still anymore.

Everyone was cooperative because they knew that if they came in by themselves, they would suffer great losses even if they managed to get some territory. If that happened, the other bosses would quickly swoop in and take everything else while they were still recovering.

They were all cunning people, so nobody was going to suffer this sort of loss.

So since everyone knew what each other was thinking about, they decided to make their move together and encircle Donghai. They would talk about how to split the cake after taking down Donghai.

After all, Donghai's geographical location was great. Master Fu told them before that they were not to snatch territories that belonged to other people. But Donghai's illegal circle had nobody in charge now.

If they missed this chance, they didn't know when they'd get another!

They could share the profits and lower their risk and damage, so why not?

There were at least twenty or thirty cars driving

along the highway and making their way towards Donghai.

"Zhang Dapao has brought quite a number of skilled fighters. Thirty of them – they're all his most vicious men," said Gao Fei. "Looks like he wants to fight for a bigger slice of the cake."

"No problem. It's such a large cake. Even if you get a small piece, you still profit."

Zhang Cheng wasn't worried about this. He was more worried about whether they could really take down Donghai's illegal circle.

For some reason, the closer they got to Donghai, the more uneasy he felt inside. Donghai seemed to be like a wild beast that had just woken up from its slumber and had its mouth wide open now. If anyone got swallowed up by that mouth, you wouldn't even find his corpse.

"Humph! This time I'm going to watch Jiang Ning die!" Lin Wu smiled maliciously. "After he dies, I'm going to kill Lin Wen and his family too! How dare he pretend to look after my father! He's just putting on an act to make everyone think he's some philanthropist. Lin Wen, Lin Wen, I never knew you were such a hypocrite before!"

Lin Wen taking Lin Xiao back to his home was

Chapter 197 Lin Wu's Hatred

old news already, but Lin Wu refused to believe it.

He just felt that Lin Wen was using Lin Xiao to boost his reputation.

He was going to take revenge on Jiang Ning for breaking his limbs!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Chapter 198 I've Been Waiting for You for a Long Time

It was late at night and there weren't many cars on the highway. But the whole team of bosses and their men coming from Shengcheng looked fairly frightening.

BEEP BEEP!

Suddenly, the car right in front honked, and the rest of the cars behind immediately slowed down.

There was a road block in front, and there were red lights flashing.

All the cars stopped and many of them got out of the car to take a look. But suddenly a lot of car headlights turned on at the same time and lit up both sides of the highway.

There were a lot of people standing in this empty area, and the person leading the pack was Brother Gou!

Jiang Ning had lighted a cigarette in one of the cars and only put it out when he saw that the men from Shengcheng had arrived. He exhaled a mouthful of smoke and said, "They're so late."

Zhang Cheng and the rest were shocked to see this. There were actually people here waiting for them!

Did the men in Donghai know they were

Chapter 198 I've Been Waiting for You for a Long Time

coming?

"Get out of the car!" Zhang Cheng shouted loudly and all his men got out of their cars.

The rest of the bosses gave the same instruction, and soon there were more than 300 men standing together and looked rather imposing.

Zhang Cheng and the other bosses walked right in front. There was disdain and murder written all over the faces.

"How dare you block us like that! Are all of you tired of living?!"

Zhang Dapao led the way since he brought the most number of men along and was the most powerful among them now. "Who's behind all this crap, get your ass here right now!"

Brother Gou didn't say anything. He just pulled the car door open and Jiang Ning walked out.

Lin Wu instantly narrowed his eyes as rays of deep hatred shot out from them. He couldn't wait to just kill Jiang Ning right now!

"Welcome, welcome, bosses of the illegal circle of Shengcheng. Thank you for investing in Donghai," said Jiang Ning calmly. "You've taken so long to come, we've been waiting for you for

Chapter 198 I've Been Waiting for You for a Long Time

a long time."

"Who the hell are you?" Zhang Dapao scoffed coldly. "Huang Yuming isn't around, so you think any Tom, Dick and Harry has the right to talk to me now?"

"How dare you!"

Brother Gou instantly looked murderous. How dare this man talk to his Big Boss like that! Was he tired of living?!

"Gou, we have to be polite to our guests. Since they're here to give Donghai money, we should show our appreciation."

"Yes, Big Boss."

Brother Gou knew Jiang Ning wasn't a polite person at all when it came to things like that. He had checked with the relevant governmental department and found out that Donghai had one more bridge and three more roads to fix, and the shortfall was \$200 million, so they were going to get it from these guys that very night.

Looks like he had to force himself to be a little nicer to them.

"Big Boss?"

Zhang Cheng and the rest had a change in their

Chapter 198 I've Been Waiting for You for a Long Time

expression.

"You're Jiang Ning?" Zhang Cheng immediately asked in a cold voice after Lin Wu nodded.

"That's me."

"Tsk, I thought you'd be some monster with some amazing strength. But you don't look like much to me," laughed Zhang Cheng coldly. "You can see for yourself how many people we've brought along. You've only got like thirty men and you want to block us?"

"I'd advise you not to lose your lives over this. Hand over the illegal circle of Donghai and we can consider sparing your lives. Otherwise... humph!"

All the other bosses also looked down at them with contempt. They thought that they had been ambushed, but in the end the other side only had thirty people or so. Did Jiang Ning think his side could take down all 300 odd men on the other side?

"Boss, I want to kill this guy off myself later!" whispered Lin Wu.

The rest were beginning to get restless. If they could get rid of these guys before even entering Donghai, then everything was going to be easier to handle.

Chapter 198 I've Been Waiting for You for a Long Time

If they had known it was going to be so simple, they would have been anxious for so long, neither would they have waited for so long. And they wouldn't have teamed up either.

Jiang Ning looked at them and suddenly laughed.

"Are you guys so eager to die?"

"Enough of all this nonsense! Come on, boys, kill them now! Donghai's our cake!"

Zhang Dapao didn't have so much patience. He gave a loud shout and everyone behind him dashed forward.

Jiang Ning didn't move. He just leaned against the car door and lit another cigarette as he looked at the crowd coming towards them with narrowed eyes.

"Gou."

"Yes, Big Boss."

"Leave a few to drive."

Chapter 198 I've Been Waiting for You for a Long Time



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Chapter 199: How Were They So Scary

“Yes Big Boss!”

Brother Gou and the rest gave a loud shout in excitement.

Their eyes glowed murderously in this dark night like a pack of vicious wolves.

SWOOSH! SWOOSH! SWOOSH!

Zhang Cheng and the rest were even angrier when they saw how Brother Gou and the rest actually dared to attack back.

Thirty against 300 was way too audacious, and way too overconfident!

“Kill them all!”

The bosses roared together and didn't bother being polite. “Don't leave a single one alive!”

In an instant, roars filled the night sky as 300 odd men raised their bats and sticks and rushed towards Brother Gou and the rest.

They had no idea that these wolves were even more excited than them!

BOOOM!

There was barely even time to see Brother Gou's face. He threw a punch that was as quick

as lightning. To him, the fellow standing in front of him was practically standing still, and was even easier to hit compared to those moving wooden beams at their countryside training facility.

BAM!

His punch landed hard, and sent that fellow flying more than 30 feet out.

That was way too terrifying!

But Brother Gou became even more excited.

“Brothers, fucking kill them all!”

ROARRRRRR...

It was as if a pack of wolves had dashed into a flock of sheep.

The thirty of them had reached the peak of their excitement. Number 3 had come back late from driving Lin Wen around, and he was even more excited to join in the fun.

BAM! BAM! BAM!

.....

It was impossible to fight these fists of iron.

Chapter 199: How Were They So Scary

Everyone was all pumped up and showed no mercy.

They were too fast!

They were too fierce!

Their strength, speed and agility had completely surpassed the other party. The moment they started, Zhang Cheng and the other bosses realized something wasn't quite right.

"AHHH!!"

"My arm!"

"Help!"

The tables seemed to have turned in an instant.

Zhang Cheng was completely shocked. "How are they so strong?!"

He watched as one of them grabbed Gao Fei, broke his arm and flung him several yards out. Were these men even human?!

BAM!

Before he could react, another fist smashed down like a meteorite. The dagger in Zhang Cheng's hand hadn't managed to make a

Chapter 199: How Were They So Scary

counterattack when he was sent flying and a few teeth fell out as a result.

"AHH!" he howled loudly. "Beat them to death! Kill them all!"

Damn this fellows!

But Brother Gou and the other wolves were way too ferocious.

Those bats and sticks on hitting down on their bodies were nothing compared to being hit by those wooden pillars in their training course. They just felt like tickles.

They became even more excited!

The feeling of being powerful made them extremely excited.

ROARRR! GRRRR! RAAARRR!

They howled and roared like wolves. All thirty of them had gone insane now!

They continued to beat up the other party. It was thirty against more than three hundred. They were ferocious, violent and merciless!

Lin Wu wanted to take this chance to take revenge and kill Jiang Ning. But he couldn't even get close to Jiang Ning, never mind try to

touch him.

Brother Gou blocked his way. "You're not fit to fight with Big Boss! I'm gonna do you in today!"

In no time, Lin Wu was lying on the ground. His limbs had just healed up and they were broken by Brother Gou again. He had been flung onto the ground like a dead dog and was left there to howl miserably.

Jiang Ning continued leaning against the door. A gust of wind blew past and some of the ash on his cigarette was blown away.

He narrowed his eyes and looked at his watch.

"It's been five minutes."

Brother Gou and the rest became angry when they heard this. It had been five minutes already but they still hadn't finished off all these bastards!

ROAAAAARRRR!

They instantly became even wilder than before.

After that, all that was heard were a series of bloodcurling screams, men shouting for their fathers and mothers, pleas for mercy and attempts to escape...

Chapter 199 How Were They So Scary

By the time Jiang Ning finished his cigarette, there was nobody left standing on this highway except for Brother Gou and the other wolves.

All the bosses with Zhang Cheng were sprawled on the ground and were trembling.

They had never seen such terrifying people in their lives!

Donghai was too scary. How was it so scary?



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Chapter 200 Mass Donation for Infrastructure

We were talking about more than 300 men here, mind you. Besides those who were left to drive the cars, the rest all had broken arms and legs. They could only howl in pain on the ground and could dream on about standing up.

But the wolves were only panting. Some of them were bleeding, but there was excitement in their eyes. Looking at the eyes in the dark was like looking upon terrifying and vicious wolves!

"How's it? Do the five of you think this cake called Donghai is tasty?"

Jiang Ning threw his cigarette butt away and walked over to look down at Zhang Cheng and the other bosses.

He wasn't interested in making a move at all. These types of ants didn't require this God of War here to do anything.

Zhang Cheng's mouth was filled with blood. His entire body was shaking and he was truly fearful.

He couldn't imagine trying to eat this cake.

They hadn't even stepped into Donghai but they had already been beaten to a pulp!

If they really stepped in, they would probably

Chapter 200 Mass Donation for Infrastructure

vanish without a trace.

"You...you are challenging all of Shengcheng's illegal circle, are you tired of...AHHH!"

Before Zhang Dapao could finish speaking, Jiang Ning stepped on his face and his jaw was stepped out of shape.

"Gou, slap his mouth."

"Got it!"

Brother Gou hadn't gotten enough yet. He pulled Zhang Dapao up and slapped him ten times consecutively. Zhang Dapao's mouth was instantly filled with blood and wasn't left with a single tooth.

Brother Gou glared fiercely at him. "If you dare to be disrespectful to my Big Boss again, I'm going to cut your tongue off!"

Zhang Dapao was trembling all over and his face paled. He didn't dare to say anymore as he just obediently knelt on the ground. He was so terrified that he didn't even dare to lift his head to look at Jiang Ning.

This guy was the devil himself!

He hadn't done anything, but Brother Gou and the other men who worked under him were way

too frightening.

With such a powerful bunch in Donghai, it was little wonder that they dared to kill Zhou Hua.

Who could stand in their way?!

"I said so earlier, thank you for coming to Donghai to make an investment and to contribute to Donghai's infrastructure."

Jiang Ning looked around him. "So now, I present an opportunity before you. I have a shortfall in building a bridge and fixing three roads. Think about it and tell me, how much do you want to contribute?"

"You can forget about..." one of the bosses clenched his teeth and snarled. "...forget about taking a single cent from us, you...AHHH!"

Brother Gou wasn't going to let him finish saying such nonsense. He threw a punch and knocked out the other man's front teeth.

"Strip them!" Brother Gou roared. Some of them went forward and stripped these so called bosses of the illegal circles of all their clothes.

It was night time in April, so it was pretty cold. The moment the wind blew past, the five of them instantly shivered even more violently than before.

Chapter 200 Mass Donation for Infrastructure

There was nobody among their men who could still stand up to help them now. And even if they could stand, who dared to save them?

Who dared to interfere?

Those who still had teeth were chattering away. Those who didn't have anymore teeth were shaking with tears and mucus streaming down their faces.

"You..." Zhang Cheng didn't speak very clearly anymore. "Aren't you afraid of offending all the illegal circles in the state of Tianhai?"

"Not at all." Jiang Ning yawned. "I don't have that much time to keep you guys company. I'll give you another hour. If you don't give me any answer, then I'll decide for you."

"Big Boss, we've dug the hole in the mountain over there."

This one statement from Number 2 made Zhang Cheng and the rest feel their hair stand on end from fright.

Jiang Ning was going to bury them alive!

"Boss, give him the money! Give him the money!" Lin Wu was really terrified now. He knew how vicious Jiang Ning could be. "He really dares to do what he says! He really does!"

Chapter 200 Mass Donation for Infrastructure

Zhang Cheng was furious and really wanted to slap Lin Wu right now. If Lin Wu hadn't insisted that he make a move immediately, he wouldn't be in this state now.

He had his reservations because Donghai was too mysterious and too frightening, but Lin Wu kept pushing him to come here. And in the end?

What a great humiliation he had suffered!

"\$30 million!" Zhang Cheng replied through clenched teeth.

"Oh no, you have to give \$50 million," Jiang Ning shook his head. "Enough said. There are five of you here, so \$50 million each!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!